

AMANDA - THE GIRL I KIDNAPPED!!

Introduction

Bang Bang!!

"Run!! Run!!" Said my mother

"But Mommy I can't leave you alone " I was shivering and crying at the same time the thought of losing my mother is too hard for me

" Baby save yourself, run and never turn back THEY WILL TAKE YOU AWAY FROM, RUUUUN! " she said

Bang!! Bang!!

My mother was shot right in front of me the blood split on my clothes

" Mommmmy" I was crying and the footsteps were near I took the back door and ran for my dear life, screaming and cursing "I can't lose my mother, what will I be in this world, what will I tell my young sister who's studying at a boarding school" that was all in my mind while running my eyes were blurry because of the tears streaming down my cheeks before I knew "BANG" something so hard hit me in my head than Boom light out....

My name is Amanda Zulu am 21 years old, my sister is 15 years old well I had a mother but they took her life away from me and kidnapped me

I wouldn't say much about my father because he doesn't care about me that much he says that am a black sheep of the family am stubborn "You are so fucken stubborn and one day they will kill you for it Bitch" that was his chorus everytime if he's angry with me, I don't even know what my mom saw in her cause he's so ugly.... Oh my description am a beautiful girl, my skin is flawless am

yellow, am not tall nor short am just normal, I have an ass just like Matshodiso from muvhango an a flat tummy, I have a tattoo in my thigh, I have long black hair but always on my weaves, am bubbly but if you take me for granted I show you flames am not an emotional person but I do cry if my mom doesn't talk to me cause I love her so much, some say am heartless but I just say it an "Amanda Situation "

Sit back let me tell you about my story I hope you enjoy it...

Insert 1

Amanda

I don't know if am cursed or what, after 4 years of not staying at home I come back to this being Kidnapped by people I don't even know, when I finished my matric I located to Joburg (Midrand) whereas my parents are leaving in Pretoria it is not far but I visited them nje because of work.. Well this year I wanted to live with them because I missed being in my mother's presence an these motherfuckers took that chance away from me by killing my mother in front of my eyes that sight will haunts me forever I don't want to even think about it, I have to be strong for my sister, I havr to get out of this kidnap alive an take my sister away from Pretoria maybe it turned out to be a bad place after I left

After matric I did my three years at UJ, so I left home that time visited now an again because of part time jobs, being independent is my thing I don't want that ugly tall man I call my father insulting me each time he gets just because I use his money so it always been me hustling for my education, while my sister is spoilt by him always praising her every day of my days living at home, I didn't care cause am not a jealousy type at all if you don't want me in your life I stay away from you, I can't beg you to be in my

life the only person I showed love and care is actually my mother, she always been there for me always make me smile, I hate a man with a gun because they took my mom away from them, it hasn't been long or hours but it feels like eternity

I woke up in a different place am not familiar with, I don't if this is hell or where people flush their shit in if they use a toilet, it is stinking I always have this neatness in me, I don't like dirty things me and my spoilt sister always fight about that cause uyinkunzi yenuku.

Me : " If you there can you take me to a better place than this shit am in" am shouting I don't know if they heard me or not cause it no use crying begging them to take you to a better place cause you be wasting your breath, kidnappers are heartless they don't care about anybody but their jobs so I have to just accept that am not going home any moment from now on, and this is my home mara jeso this place is stinking.

Narrated

Guy1 : Boss we got the girl

Boss : "That's good I want that busted to squirm" with an cold voice

Guy 2 : "Boss we did something wrong and it was fast fast, Boom yafa injakazi yakhona"

Boss : "What do you mean by that Sandiso cause I specifically told you not to kill anyone but grab the little brat and drop her at the warehouse" he's fuming with anger

Sandiso : "It happened we had no control over it Bo..." he didn't even finish his sentence because he slapped him so hard with the back of his hand

Boss : "HOW CAN KILLING SOMEONE JUST HAPPEN YOU ASS WHOLE"

Guy 1 : "Sorry boss"

Boss : " Leave my presence make sure that you clean this mess I don't like dead ends, Sandiso I want you to find mans an torture that little brat an send that busted called Arnold pictures of his precious daughter, I want him to come out of his hell hole so that I will kill him for once " with a conniving smile this man is cold hearted he doesn't care about anyone other than his mother who's a sweetheart

Sandiso : " Sho bozza I will do just that"

Boss : "Sandiso I don't want to kill you stop thinking with your ass, I want to kill than ugly bitch called Arnold" with said he left them shivering they are scared of their boss, he's not a man to mess around with Sandiso hopes thr best for this job so that he won't get killed, this man doesn't care even if you've been his worker for years but if you do something to irritate the shit out of him he doesn't hesitate to kill you just like that..

Insert 2

Amanda

I was still in this shitty place waiting for these people to take me out, how will I survive without bathing, while I was still thinking I heard the key turning someone came inside a giant of a man, I hate him already

Him : Gents come inside, I want you to help yourself with the meal in front of yol

What came into my mind is rape, am not a virgin but I can't be raped that would be a cruel thing ever done in my life, how will I live knowing that I was raped by these ugly perverts

Me : "If you come near me I will not be responsible for what I will do pussies "

Him : "Shut up Bitch, FOOLS I SAID DEAL WITH HER"

The house vibrated but am not shaken by this pussy, I will fight if I have to before I knew it they punched me so hard I felt like my head was separated with my body, the kicked me like am a ball I was screaming for a moment I tot to myself rape is much better than this but who am I kidding that is the worst thing ever, how can people kick a woman, how do they sleep at night after doing what they doing to a person what have I done to deserve this? Is it because I did not save my mom from being shot? Am I punished for something I don't know, God if you there please let them stop, I don't know if I will be able to walk after this

Him : " STOP!!" They stopped an I heard clicks like someone is clicking a camera, how cruel is this person, you can't beat someone to a palm than take photos of that

Me : "You..... A... Re... Sick!!" the more I talk is the more I feel pain in my stomach, I swear after this I will have a big belly with igazi elomele ngaphakath am sure isisu sami sofutheka, a loud sob escaped my mouth, where are you mother when am treated like this, I won't get to bury her, I won't get to cry to her about my problem, God where are you when I need you

Him : "Let see if Arnold will enjoy this show" Arnold? Oh God am finished he will not come to rescue me that man hates me I don't know why, I just passed out..

Narrated

Mr Gumede who is the boss is sitting in his office thinking about Arnold, finally he will get to kill him, but what made him guilty was the fact that they killed his wife who had nothing to do with this, but what done is done his sure

that Arnold will lose it if he knows that they have his only daughter held hostage

Sandiso : "We done boss"

Boss : "Good Sandiso time to celebrate"

Sandiso : "Yeah I will tell the gents to meet us at RED LIPS CLUB plus I need to get laid"

Boss : "I need atleast three Bitchies calling me daddy tonight"

Sandiso : "Yizo baba" they fist bump, well Mr Gumede may be heartless but he enjoys his time with friends.

Still Narrated

Arnold household

He is hurt that his wife faced death alone in the house well he didn't care about Amanda because to him she's a bitch amongst Bitchies, while at it he received a msg with pictures of Amanda beaten to death an a msg "We Have Your Daughter, You have 24 hours to come an rescue her or Rest in peace to her"

Him : "Fools" He laughed so hard causing others to think like his mad but his workers knows never to insult him

Guy : "Boss will think that you happy that your wife is no more"

Arnold : " The Vipers thinks that they won but Never, you know they Kidnapped that slut, they think I care? Let me tell them to Go Ahead, Nkamba you need to make sure that Nosipho is safe in the boarding school cause I'll be damn if I let anything happens to her"

Nkamba : "Fools indeed, don't worry I will do as you wish"

He sent a message saying that " You may go ahead I don't care if you kill that slut or whatever" with an evil laugh of a heartless cold hearted man..

Insert 3

Narrated

Mr Gumede and the crew were in the club drinking and having fun while receiving the message from Arnold which left a bitter taste in Gumede's mouth

Boss : "Move Bitch" the girl that was sitting in his lap moved shaken by his coldness

Lindo : "Zithin bafo?"

Boss : "What kind of a father is this Dog!!... WAREHOUSE NOW!" they all moved the same time because they knew that it was about to go down, they don't know what was happening because they thought that they won but now the boss is not okay, one by one asked one another what is wrong with the boss but they don't know.... Gumede was driving like a maniac thinking what went wrong because he knows that his enemy loves his daughter but now he's doing the opposite, what kind of a parent who's not moved by his child being deducted it doesn't make sense, Arnold is a family man unlike him who hides his family most of the people know him as an orphan because ever since his father died he's afraid that they will kill his family like him.

Amanda

They left me like that, this is the day I wish I was dead already cause of this pain, I know am so ugly but luckily they didn't touch my face only one punch landed in my face, they were dealing with my body, worse am in my bum shot I look like a hoe my sperm donor will just be

disgusted since he sees me as a Bitch, I wish my mother was still alive, maybe if I ran away none of this would have happened

Me : "Mommy where are you I need you now more than ever, how could you leave me in this cruel world, am trying to be strong but it not enough am so heart broken, may be if I didn't come back ngabe usaphila, I need you mom... I need you.... I need you" a loud sob escape my mouth I've never been so venerable in my whole life, I need my mother, I need her hugs an kisses, I miss her voice telling me all will be okay but she's no longer alive.

Narrated

Boss : "I don't understand Lindo, why would he want us to kill his only daughter"

Lindo : "I don't know it doesn't make sense at all"

Thelo : "maybe he's playing with us"

Boss : "No maan Thelo this guy got no time to play"

Lindo : " He is twisted, he doesn't care about anyone"

Sandiso : "No man Lindo you did your homework nje that guy loves his daughter so much why would he say that we must kill her"

Boss : "Something is happening here, maybe the pics were not clear show me the pics"

Sandiso : " Sho bozza" he took the photos to his boss an they didn't get the facial expression they got from their boss he just frowned

Arnold Household

Arnold is in his lounge reminiscing moments with his wife, she was a good woman who was loving an caring not even a day passes without her call, he loved him so much so he

can't imagine life without her, his phone rang an his daughter is calling Nossy

Him : "Baby"

Nossy : "Hey Daddy"

Him : "How are you sweetness? " Nosipho is worried about her father because he never missed a day without calling him, but 2 days passed without him calling her

Nossy : "You didn't call me Daddy, don't you love me anymore?"

Him : "I love you my crunny berry, just that daddy is busy" Arnold doesn't want his daughter to be hurt, it pains him so much that he actually forgot to call his daughter

Nossy : "No daddy you don't love me anymore, I needed to hear your voice I miss you so much an I want to come back home"

Him : "Daddy will make a plan, my angel"

Nossy : "Okay Daddy, so how is momma? Ohh an my sister how are they am sure the house packed, an the laughter is on point how I miss my family" he clenched his jaws because he's about to tell his daughter that there's no laughter in the house but only sorrows an tears filled the house

Him : "My angel daddy is kind of busy at the moment but you know what?"

Nossy : (giggle) "I don't know daddy"

Him : "You will be home this weekend, I love You so much my nunupie byee" he hung up his phone because the more he pretend is the more he hurts himself, he misses his wife as for Amanda he don't give flying shit about her

Thapelo

My name is Thapelo Gumede, am 30 years old I have a mother by name of Mom , bigger brother Smanga (45) and a cute little sister Nontando (15). I lost my father at the age of 15 I remember I was coming back from school when they Kidnapped me an tortured in a way that I spend 2 years in a wheelchair my most miserable life ever, since that time I have this cold heart, I don't trust anybody actually am the most heartless bastard ever.. They killed my father in order for me to be safe I didn't understand it until I was old enough, I saw mother suffering just because of losing my father, I told myself that I will kill any man who was involved in this project against my father, I will revenge my father's death... Killing Arnold wife was not part of the plan no matter how heart filth I am I'll never take a mother away from her children unless you a threat to my life, Arnold was the one who killed my father so I will not rest until I pull a bullet through his thick skull.... My description am dark in colour, Tall, gym body, one dimple , short trimmed hair, brown eyes, smirk mouth(umlomo omi kakuhle) am a lookalike of Jason Derulo... I don't have a girlfriend am totally a fuck boy I don't have time for girls don't get me wrong I tried dating but it didn't work cause you have to grovel be understanding, be gentle, always have time to waste so am not that kind of a person I don't have time for rubbish, I can't even beg myself how much more begging another person to not leave me fuck if you wanna leave fuseg go an never come back

Me : "What is this?" they showed me the pics an shit is about to go down

Thelo : "Boss that is the girl you told us to kidnap"

Me : "This is not the girl, I gave yol a picture of that girl an you bring me the wrong person, ARE YOL OUT OF YOUR MINDS? BLOODY HOOLIGANS, AMATEURS!!! FUCK MAN" am so fuming with anger, I don't like incompetent people

who do the opposite of what I want, the girl that I want is that small brat by the name of Nosipho but no they bring me a girl I don't even know, no wonder this pussy doesn't care because he don't know who am talking about, cause he only have one daughter.

Sandiso : "Boss that is tge only girl we found in the house"

Me : "That the thing, I never told you about any house Sandiso yol were suppose to search her whereabouts maan, that girl yol Kidnapped I don't know her akaze ngibone nje nhlobo, no wonder nibulele umuntu it is because yol are lacking iFocus"

Thelo : "Mara Boss....."

Me : "Tseg thelo tseg!! FIX THIS!! I SWEAR TO GOD IF THAT GIRL DIE I WILL KILL YOL I WILL BURN YOL TO DEATH NX!!"

Them : "We will fix it boss"

Me : "Nxn" I left them standing there

[8/8, 14:47] Ntobeh: Insert 4

Amanda

I was lying there, wishing for death to take me because this is too much an I can't even fight for myself even if I wanted to. While I was thinking about my life someone entered the room an picked me up I had no power left in me, he took me to a better room with drips an hospital machines I don't know what happening cause they just tortured me now they are pampering me.

Me : "What happening?"

Guy : "I will call the doctor to check on your bruises an I hope no damage is done in your body an please hang in there"

Me : "The fuck you telling me to hang in there, are yol not the same people who killed my mother an beaten me to death? How can you say I must hang in there?"

Guy : "Sisi I was not there when all of that happened, am helping you here an you telling me shit!!"

Me : "You are the shit bra, why don't you take me out of my misery an kill me"

Guy : "I don't have time for this" he was about to leave the room when this fine ass nigga got in.

Guy 2 : "Thelo" so this arrogant bastard is Thelo, but he's not that arrogant cause he helped me like he said

Thelo : "Sure Zamani, this is the patient make sure that you treat her correctly I don't want the boss to kill us"

Me : "I wish he would kill yol an leave none!"

Zamani : "Huh! **Chuckle ** that no way to talk with people who wants to help you Miss" I rolled my eyes, they talked some more an Thelo left me with this Doctor Ndaba, he's good looking but I'll be damn to even think of messing with people who killed my mother, Kidnapped me an tortured me Never!!

Thapelo

I've been restless, I don't know how this happened my boys are starting to piss me off how can you torture the wrong person just because she's in the wrong place at the wrong time.

Mom : "Son!" my mom is the cutest thing I've ever seen in my whole life, she's my African queen I don't know if there'll ever be anyone I'll love just like I love her,

Relationships are not me guys and don't look at me like I can't survive on one pussy my whole life I'll die because of Hunger

Me : "My African Queen, how are you?"

Mom : "Am good son what's eating you? Yaz nobaba wakho if esenkingen wayebukeka ngalendlela obukeka ngayo?"

Me : "No Mah ngeStresswa iBusiness everything is slow nje" Of cause I lied I can't say "No mom I Kidnapped the wrong guy now she's hospitalised because of my recklessness" No I can't

Mom : "Oh my boy everything will go back to normal every businesses are like that time are not the same, okay boy? " my mom treats me like a small boy, heh if she was to hear that I kill people and I fuck Bitchies to death she'll probably die and never come back even in my dreams.

Narrated

Amanda was lying in the hospital bed, unconscious when Thapelo entered the room with the doctor. What he saw was not what he expected, he thought that it would be bad, luckily no damages were done in her

Thapelo : So when will she be discharged?

Doc : I will monitor her for 2 days then I will be sure ukuth mele ngimkhiphe yin

Thapelo : Ok, I just don't understand how she's related to Arnold cause he doesn't give a damn about her can you imagine, he told us to kill the slut

Thapelo doesn't understand what Arnold meant by that, cause clearly this girl was found in his house so he knows him for sure. To him family matters no matter what but he shows it with the most confusing way

Doc : I don't know bra maybe they not related, okanye ngumakhelwane nje qha

Thapelo : Maybe that's the case

Doc : Arnold have only one daughter

Thapelo : "That spoilt brat called Nosipho, can you imagine she bullied my younger sister while she was in primary school " his voice contains so much anger, Nosipho an her friends bullied his sister in school, apparently Thapelo's sister is a nerd whereas Amanda's sister is a brat so they don't click at all, so Thapelo's anger is triggered by that he doesn't care whether she's young or not cause nobody messes with his family an live to tell the tale

Doc : Yes I remember that issue

Thapelo : So she was the one that I wanted, I don't care ukuth mncane lesasjane sikhawathe ncosi yasedladlen

While they were talking Amanda was listening but she couldn't respond, questions in his mind were like how can her father say they must kill her? Why would they want to hurt him maybe this is his father's doing, now they want to hurt his sister, the machine beeped (Panic Attack) an Thapelo's heart beated fast cause he doesn't want her to die, this was all a mistake

Doc : "Boss you will have to leave the room " more nurses came into the room to help Amanda

Thapelo : Make sure she don't die ntwana

Thapelo's Warehouse

Sandiso : Lindo make it snappy we want to. Know where can we find the girl

Thelo : " I don't wanna die, the are still more asses to tap " they all laughed at what Thelo said, cause he have that

thing of his, whether the situation is serious he makes a joke.

Lindo : Can you be serious for once Thelo

Thelo : No gents have you been to Mabheka Shisanyama? achithiwe amatheken pha choose mayikhethela if there was a tensome instead of threesome ngabe kade ngayenza

Sandiso : an you will die of Aids

Thelo : aaah suka, did you check that girl we kidnapped she's hot with the capital H, imagine sesiyikhulula ngivele ngiyenze Free ngeDick yam she'll go crazy am telling you

Lindo : You guys....

Sandiso : Wait wait you won't get that girl Thelo

Lindo : Gu....

Thelo : Shhh Lindo, let us bet

Sandiso : 10K?

Thelo : "akukho smoko, I will tap that..... " kwaqhuma isbhamu an they were shocked to see the boss standing there, with so much rage, whereas Lindo have information about Arnold

Boss : Wtf is going on here? Are yol here to tap asses or to work? If that girl dies Thelo you will tap lucifers ass in hell am telling you!!!

Them : Hade boss

Lindo : I have information to share

Thelo : Why didn't you tell us **annoyed ******

Lindo : I tried but yol were to busy day dreaming

Thelo : Mx....

Boss : Can you shut up Thelo? **Irritated ** what do you have?

Lindo : Apparently Nosipho is at boarding school but this weekend she'll be home for her mother's funeral

Boss : So boys we will abduct her that day

Lindo : There's more boss

Boss : Listening

Lindo : The girl we Kidnapped is his older daughter!!!

Them : What!!!!!!

Lindo : Yeah Amanda Zulu 21 years old

Boss : Than why did he want us to kill her, an why we the world doesn't know about her that much

Lindo : She's a momma's baby

Boss : Noma kunjalo, this doesn't make sense at all an Lindo you must find out

Lindo : Sure boss

Boss : an Thelo? **looking at him**

Thelo : Yes boss

Boss : You will not be tapping that girl's ass

Thelo : Bu...

Boss : End of discussion

[8/8, 14:47] Ntobeh: Insert 5

Thapelo

Yesterday I kept tossing an turning, asking myself many questions why is this Amanda hidden?, what special about her that he doesn't want the world to know, I have to go an check on her I deserve some answers. If really she's Arnold's daughter than this changes everything cause I

won't set her free, No lie she's beautiful an Thelo angimsoli eyantombi iyatshisa but that doesn't mean anything to me a daughter of an enemy is an enemy to me.

I woke up an bathed, wore my all black outfit than went upstairs for breakfast. I live alone an I love my space I don't even see myself sharing my place with anyone especially a girl NahFam!!, so I made my greasy breakfast beacon, egg, sausage, cheese, toast an a glass of juice am no fan of booze I just don't understand why people drink to a point that they get drunk that thing is not good tasting at all but am not there so I finished my breakfast than hit the road with my Black Jeep I love big cars especially black my mother use to say am a weirdo I don't care. While on my way a call came through "Nonhle" well she's my ex I was never in love with her but we fucked, fucked an fucked to her it was a relationship cause most of those days I use to go with her to certain functions but I didn't say I love You cause I didn't, there's no use lying to a girl saying I love You whereas you don't mean it, so she started claiming me to each an every girls I fuck so I ended what we had to her it was never over cause she comes to me as a meal an I fuck her but it ends there cause the last thing I need is bitchies drama. So back to the call

Me : Sure!

Noh : Hey Babe #see what I mean #

Me : Yaa khuluma am on the road

Noh : I miss you

Me : You can't call me for that shit, if your pussy thirsty give me a wave

I hung up, empelen I don't have time for this, girls are too much.

Amanda

Am feeling a bit better today but what worries me is that Nosipho is in trouble an here I am but I will have to contact my father an ask if she's okay apart from everything she's still my sister an I love her. As I was deep in my thoughts someone enters my room, God what bloody hot guy his muscles are to die for, his pink lips, his structure 😏😏, his cologne but his look is intimidating he shows no emotion nje am sure he's in the wrong room

Guy : Hi

Me : Are you talking to me

Guy : #frowns# If I was not talking to you ngabe ngikhuluma noban

(if I was not talking to you than who am I talking to?)

Me : Just that I don't know you

Guy : So you know everyone in here?

Me : How can I know those asses because they Kidnapped me an after that they treat my wounds like nothing happened

Guy : Oh

Me : As for my sperm donor.... Who are you an what do you want from me

Guy : Sperm donor huh?

Me : You not here for that, get straight to the point unless you one of those ugly goons who don't have a life, busy kidnapping me I wonder how ugly is their boss am sure ufana nelasele elingubaba wam

Guy : Arnold is your father?

Me : If he is what it is to you?

Guy : Answer the damn question

He snapped, who is this guy, others are much better than him yena nje mhle but akaphoxeki tuu, I don't if it safe to say am Arnold's daughter or not I don't wanna die I wanna get married but akubalulekile kimi kakhulu lokho, but what I want the most ingane oh God

Me : Ye... Yeah

Guy : Oh

He made a call I don't know to who

Guy : She's his daughter, I want yol to carry on with the mission

Caller :.....

Guy : Yaa do that, let's us see how he will react

Caller :.....

Guy : Sure!

Oh God what have I done, I don't wanna die because of that dickhead

Guy : Bengith ngiyakukhipha but ngath ndikhulume so soon

(I was gonna free you but it looks like I spoke to soon)

Me : Please don't kill me

Guy : That will be on your father's hands, anyways one of the guys will hand you a phone you'll call your father umtshele kuba iskhath siyahamba otherwise ndizakuqhekeza unye ngesbhamu

(tell your dad that his time is almost up otherwise I'll kill you with my gun)

Me : Oh God

Guy : Yeah call your God to make sure that Arnold rescue you

Narrated

Arnold is waiting for his daughter to come home today, it been a while without seeing her because he was in the hiding, in all honesty Arnold is afraid of the young Vanger because he's the one that revealed the animal in him when he Kidnapped her when he was young, he knows that Vanger is dangerous an he kills without mercy, he knows that if the get Nosipho she will die in less than the time they'll give him.

Nossy : Daddy #she jumped into his arms#

Him : My angel, how are you?

Nossy : Am good just missed you so much it been a while

Him : Yeah it been a while

Nossy : An Daddy why are there many people in the house ngithe ngifika bangigxumela namaHugs, what wrong?

Him : My angel you know I love You right?

Nossy : Yes daddy I know

Him : Yo...

Nossy : Which reminds me angkamboni umama

Him : Am sorry but she was shot

Nossy : Shot by who

Him : You remember that your sister was supposed to come an stay with us?

Nossy : Yes

Him : apparently she was running away from her crazy boyfriend, so he came here an cause drama after that he shot my wife right in front of me I tried to be the one who's shot but No he wanted your mother cause she's the one who's close to her

Nossy : No daddy #she's crying now# so where is she?

Him : She chose her boyfriend over me, she killed me, she killed your mother an she killed you 🙄🙄 I wouldn't be surprised if they are after you because of your sister am so hurt 🙄🙄

Nossy : I hate her so much I don't want to even see her 🙄🙄 now my mother is dead because of her HOW CAN SHE BE SO CRUEL I WISH SHE JUST DIES AN NEVER COME BACK🙄🙄🙄

Arnold is happy that his daughter will hate Amanda not him, he couldn't afford to lose her daughter too

Thapelo

After seeing Amanda I went to my house, I wonder how can a girl beautiful as her end up being a family with that Dog Arnold, an worse abafani nje nhlobo. I entered my gate an it seems like I got company, I got out of my car an went to open the door, the person who's car is parked outside will have to follow me inside

Noh : Thapelo!

Me :.....

Noh : So you gonna ignore me just like that?

Me : What do you want?

Noh : I want you to love me, I want you to care about me, I want you to look at me like am the only girl in the world

Me : You must be mad cause you not the only one with a pussy la emhlaben

Noh : Thapelo how can you say that to me yaz you are an ungrateful dog wena

Me : Lalela cause angeke ngiziphinde, I want you to get out of my house with your stinking attitude if you know what good for you yangizwa?

Noh : Ye...Yes

Me : Good an stop calling me for nonsense, if you want a boyfriend akhona ama dating site uzothola khona not lakimi, now futseg ke!

(if you want a boyfie join dating site now leave my house)

I can't deal with this, yaz this girl is sending herself to the grave cause next time I won't be this nice. The Nerve Thapelo! Thapelo! For the dick? Ai ngeke

Amanda

I hope my father will come an rescue me in this hell hole, the guy entered I assume to give me a phone

Me : Thanks

I took it an dialed my father's number, I hope he answers at the third ring he answered an he's on loudspeaker "order"

Him : Yes!

Me : Dad

Him :....

Me : Please come an rescue me

Him : Why would I rescue a slut?

Me : Dad pl

Him : Let the kill you, let them slaughter you I don't care

Me : But you are the reason why am here 🙄🙄🙄

Dad : Do you think I care about that? Now listen her don't ever again call me in your entire life or else I will kill you

**myself okusihlanganisile akusekho okuwuNyoko mina
Anginandab nawe sfebe**

**(your mother is no more as for me I don't care about you
bitch)**

**He hung up leaving me crying how can he be so heartless,
Oh Mommy where are you**

[8/8, 14:47] Ntobeh: Insert 6

Narrated

**Mazwi is shocked to a core,how can a father say this to his
daughter he knew that Arnold is heartless but not like
this. So he left the room which is filled by loud sobs from
Amanda because of what his father said to her,he got in
his car an drove to Thapelo's housr because all the gents
are there,he got inside the gate with a heartache he's not
heartless like most of the boys ,so he entered the house
an everyone kept quite because they wanted a feedback
on what is Arnolds next step,Thapelo is not in the room
he's somewhere in the house**

**Mazwi : If I were to give awards for the most cruel father
ever**

Thelo : what happened?

**Mandla : he said that we must kill her,he doesn't care at
all after all her mother was the one who cared about her
so yena he don't care at all so we must kill her**

Boss : What!!?

**Mazwi : Yes boss that what he said,that bustad is
heartless ,cold hearted as fuck**

Zamani : he is one sick bustad ,who says that about his daughter? unless....

Boss : unless?

Zamani : She is not his daughter!!

They all burst out an laughed,all of them knew that Arnold would never raise another man's daughter Never

Thelo : You must be drunk

Zamani : Thelo you know that I don't drink

Lindo : Ayy oZamani madoda

All along Thapelo is no longer in the room his mind is far away,he sense that there is something about this girl an it is huge,how can Arnold do something Noo the question is why would Arnold do something like this to his daughter?

Boss : Will see yol later,make sure that anibulali lutho neh Thelo

Thelo : Uhh why me?

Boss : Cause I know you!!

Thapelo

This is too much,my father taught me a lot that family is important so I don't understand how can this nigger do this to his daughter,right now am on my way to see Amanda I don't know why but I just felt like it,I entered the warehouse an I can hear that she's still crying an that torn my heart ask me why I don't know either

Her : God why would you give an asshole of a father,how can you curse me like this Lord 🙄🙄🙄🙄 I don't know if he's really my father I wish I could say that but I know he is ,Oh God help me (crying)

This girl is hurt ,I can hear even in her voice,I don't know why but I felt the edge to hug her an I did am in her

hospital bed hugging her,ask me why guys I don't know an am not the person of hugs an sympathy but for her I am
☹️

Me : am sorry

Her : How could he?? Am I not good enough to be his daughter? What have I not done for him to do this to me
😞😞😞

Me : I don't know how!! But don't ever say you not good enough because you are an to me you are more than good enough I see a beautiful and a strong woman

I don't know what am saying,cause I don't know her that well,but I can see that she's a hustler

Her : you know what hurts me the most? 😞😞😞♀ that I won't be able to bury my mother cause I will be long dead,he wants yol to kill me please tell your boss to do the honours an kill me

Me : (am the boss but I can't tell her that) shh no one will kill you

I hugged her more,what is happening to me?

Amanda

In his arms I feel safe,I don't know how can I find comfort to someone who is the cause of my mother's death😞😞😞 but maybe he was not there I just don't care for now cause my father is the dog😞 how can he betray me in this manner,I did everything for that man while I was still young now he doesn't want me like this .

Me : what do you mean no one will kill me

Him : because I won't let them

Me : but they killed my mother😞😞

Him : that was a mistake that shouldn't have happened

Me : But it did 😞 an now I don't have someone to care for me ,I lost my comforter 😞😞 I lost my everything that was not a mistake

Him : please stop hurting yourself like this

Me : how can I not because I don't have anyone

Him : you have m.....him I think I should leave you to rest (he got up but I held his hand I don't want him to leave me here what if they kill me I don't wanna die)

Me : Please don't leave me here

Him : but...

Me : No they will kill me I know,arnold gave them the permission

Him : They will not kill you

Me : HOW DO YOU KNOW THAT?? 😞😞 THEY KILLED MY MOTHER!!

His face changed to a frown an it the first time seeing emotion in his face

Him : Okay Listen 🤔😊 I don't know what you want me to do but they will not kill you an if it makes you happy you will bury your mother an no one will stop you neh?!

Me : Take me with you than

Thapelo

Eyy I can't believe that am actually considering what she just said,am telling you this is not my mind because not even in the life time will I leave with a woman in my house

Me : Okay (did I just say that or was I thinking 😞😞😞)

Her : Thanks

I watched as she got out of this bed to go an change into her clothes,this girl is hot maan ,her ass,her brown

lips,her complaction I mean her everything she's just beautiful I tell you,she got out with his bumshot how can I feel a boner in the situation like this?😞😞

Her : Am done

Me : okay come with me

We got out the door to the passage an am sure my boys will be confused an am also confused too by all of this,but this girl will go to her mother's funeral whether that busted likes it or not

Musa : B...

Me : am leaving with her so don't worry

Musa : Okay

Me : Make sure you lock all doors when you bounce

Musa : I will do just that

Me : In the morning we have a meeting,call the gents an tell them that they must leave my house at once cause I don't want her to see them there

Musa : I will call Thelo

Me : Not that dick Thelo he will not tell them

Musa : 😊 okay boss I will call Smanga

Me : Okay

All along Amanda was in her own world cause she didn't hear a thing to what we were saying,so I took her to my car an we left to my house on the way I asked if she wanted something to eat an we bought a box of Pizza than we went to my house we got there an she got out we entered the house an she went to the lounge all along am watching her yey am not me am telling you

Me : when you done eating tell me so that I will show you the room you will be using,we will talk in the morning about other things

Her : Okay I will do just that

Me : I'll be upstairs for now

I have to was this boner am feeling,what wrong with me

Amanda

This house is breath taking,an the owner is flame he's hot no doubt but I don't want him in that way,I ate my Pizza an by the time I was done he was already down with just his boxer an shirtless let me tell you about his abs😊,his tattoos an small brackets😊👉♀ Oh God if he can carry me an pin me in the wall now I will not deny him he's yummy I can't believe am drolling😊😊 over my mother's killer what wrong with me people

Him : Done

Me : huh??🙄

Him : Are you done eating I want to take you to your room

Me : Oh room (I chuckle nervous)

Him : Yeah room

Me : Yeah am done we can go

I climbed the stairs am in the front an I can feel his eyes in my ass,am weak how can this guy do this to me ,he opened the door an we got inside the room,he's neat I give you that😊♥ this room is so huge an beautiful

Him : This is your room

Me : Thanks

Him : You can bath at the moment you will find everything in the bathroom,I will try to buy you some clothes cause

you can't always wear what you wearing I don't wanna end up fucking you

Me : 🤔🤔🤔 Oh aibo (he's not laughing aibo is he serious 🤔)

Him : laugh all you want but that the truth,now go an bath I will bring you my T-shirt

Me : Okay

I went to my bathroom cause it mine for now an I did my business after 30 minutes I got out an went to the room with the towel wrapped on my body an I found him siting in my bed 😊

Him : You Done

Me : Yeah

Him : you will wear this (he handed his T-shirt)

Me : Thanks

Him : Yeah goodnight

He stood up an went to his door but stopped an looked at me for a while without talking an went out of the room 🤔

Okay what just happened 😊😊😊

[8/8, 14:47] Ntobeh: Insert 7

Amanda

I slept like a queen that I am,this bed is so comfortable today is thursday an I know that my mother will be buried this weekend how I wish to go there 🤔😞😞 anyways I woke up an bathed when I got out I saw clothes on the small couch inside the bedroom skinny jean,white sisy tshirt and black vans 😊 I wonder where did he get my size because everything fits me perfectly 🤔 am so hungry I went downstairs it smells heavenly I must say this house is so clean maybe his girlfriend is the one doing all the cleaning

Him : You awake

Me : how did you see me 🤔

Him : I have my ways ,now how did you sleep?

Me : I slept like an angel 😊😌

Him : I didn't sleep well thou 😏😏

Me : Why?

Him : I was horny I wanted to fuck your brain out 🤪♀

Me : uhmm 🤔🤔♀

Him : 😊😊😊 am pulling your leg,you should have seen your face ,priceless I must say

Me : mxm

I left him standing there how can he joke about something like that I hate his sense of humor 😏

Him : I was kidding

Me : I know

Him : Than stop sulking,now come an eat

Me : okay thanks

I went to the table,food was mouth watering I love food but andikhuluphali,don't ask me why because I don't know

Me : this is good

Him : no need to explain I can see that 😏

Me : Do you have to be an ass 😏

Him : With you 😏 Yes , anyways let be serious now

How can this guy change from being silly to being serious 🤔 but truth be told he scares me I don't know but there's something about him that doesn't sit well with me

Me : Yes

Him : I don't wanna hurt you anymore

Me : what do you mean

Him : I mean that we won't hurt you because of what your father said,I know it painful what he did an am a family man so I don't condone what he did an I don't care what you did to him but what he did is uncalled for

Me : 😞yeah I know an thanks a lot for saving me you don't know how much it means what you doing for me

Him : I know you don't have to say it 😊😊

Me : Ain't we full of ourselves now 😊

Him : Yeah Yeah,so do you want to go home tomorrow or Saturday for the funeral?

Me : am scared ,I don't mean to be rude I don't know what your name 😊

Him : Thapelo

Me : Oh as I was saying am scared Thapelo,what if he kills me

Him : Not on my watch,you are with us now so he won't dare me

Me : Thank You so much

Him : I have to go we have a meeting at the warehouse,I left you an iPhone in the charger you will find my number there call me if anything happens neh?

Me : Okay will do thanks

He than left me ,I have no idea what to do in this big house I guic I will just rest.

Thapelo

Me : gents thanks for coming,we are to go to the funeral to protect Amanda

Thelo : Protect?

Me : Yes protect Thelo,look at it this way how will Arnold react seeing us with her daughter treating her like our own?

Thelo : oh now I see yaz you clever he will just die or he will reach out to him than at the end we kill him

Me : I know Thelo

Thelo : Than I tap that ass 😊

Me : No one is tapping any ass

Lindo : give up already Thelo

Thelo : Never did you see that girl? She's flames don't tell me you ukuth awubon 😊

Mandla : Thelo can we use the girl than that's it

Thelo : Never I want to use her for my needs too

Me : we not using her

Thelo: I don't care but I want her 😊

Me : I have a meeting so I gotta bounce an Thelo I repeat no one is touching that girl

Thelo : Ayy yol are unfair kodwa 😊😊

They all laughed an I left them I don't have any meeting I just wanted to get out of that place cause what Thelo is saying anger me a lot,so I went to mugg an bean for coffee cause that my thing as I was in the table I felt someone standing in my table

Her : Thaps hey 😊

Me : Mhh

Her : I had a great night with you

Me : Night?

Her : Yeah an I hope we could do it again

Me : Oh

Her : please don't say no

Me : No I can't

Her : (frowns) why? 😞

Me : Because I don't want to, I don't even know, don't remember that night you telling me about what so special about your pussy that I have to wish for another night?

Her : But you weren't saying that when you were on top of me 😞

Me : Don't remember anything

Her : You know what fuck you 😞😞

Me : what did you just say?

Her : Fu...(I took out my gun and placed it on the table, one thing you must know about me I don't care about cops if I want to kill you I do it without hesitation am heartless like that and am not scared of being arrested I just don't care)

Me : Swallow those words 😞

Her : Sorry 😞😞

Me : tseg!

I stood up and went to take my takeaway then drove to my house

Amanda

While I was sitting at the lounge, some fine girl entered the house and gave me a death stare with so much attitude

Her : who are you and what do you want in my boyfriend's house? 😞

Me : Oh he didn't tell me about you

Her : I said what are you doing here bitch?

Me : I live here

Her : Oh hell No!!!

She took out her shoes and today is her lucky day cause am in my shorts if she go all ratchet on me I will beat the crap out of her

Her : I want you to leave

Me : Never

Her : what did you just say?

Me : I said Never an what you gonna do

Her :

Me : Didn't think so 😏 now I want you to take your skinny ass out of this house now!!

Her : Am not le....

Me : am not playing with you right now you suffocating me ,you will come back when your boyfriend comes back

Thapelo: what going on here? Nonhle?

Her : how could you do this to me?

Him : Do what to you

Her : Why cheat on me

Him : Did you say cheat 😡 what thr hell is wrong with you? Do you want me to just kill you?

Her : No 😞

Him: What are you doing here?

Her : I came to see you

Him : am not dead as you can see now leave my house an next time I will just shot your skinny legs because ZYAKUHLANYISA 😡😡 now LEAVE AN LOOK BACK

she left the house crying ,oh God what just happened 🤔 did this girl get dumped or what? I looked at this man standing right in front of me he came near me ngilokhu ngihlehla till he pin me on the wall and whispered to me with his cologne mixed with mint an it turns me on 😞 😊

Him : what did I say about shorts?

Me : uh....

Him :Do you want me to fuck you (😞😱 I can't believe am turned on by this question why is my body betraying me 🤔 ♀)

Me : No I don't

Him:(he smashed his lips on mine and grabbed my ass roughly but stopped himself) go upstairs an change what you wearing I don't wanna hurt you cause am angry

Me : Okay 🙋♀🙋♀

I don't wanna die I ran for my life

Narrated

Nonhle got in the club heart broken she thought that Thapelo is the man for her but now he's living with a girl in his house ,the house that he said he will never live with a girl in ,Thelo saw Nonhle an approached her

Thelo : Nonhle

Noh : Hey 😞

Thelo : You good?

Noh : No , Thapelo is cheating on me

Thelo : 😊😊😊 did you say cheat?

Noh : Yes 😞

Thelo : get out of here 😊 you killing me 😊 so you got the dick an it stucked on your mind , Listen baby doll Thapelo

doesn't love you 😏 let me tap you forget about him wena carry on being a bitch that you are an leave lezint zomathandana kubantu bazo neh 😏👉 ey you killed me so many dicks are waiting for you ushona le ushone le iDick agcwele ubuyebele (he's singing zakes bantwini song in his crazy way) 😏

Her : Mxm I don't want you 😞😞

Thelo : who doesn't want Thelo 👩♀️yey uwile Nonhle let me leave your sorry ass 😏😏😏

Thelo knew that his boss don't love Nonhle an he will never so to hear her talking about cheat and Thapelo in the same sentence cracked him more what he also noticed is that ever since his boss saw this Amanda girl he haven't been himself an he thinks he knows what happening which is why he keeps on provoking him about sleeping with this girl although he knows that Thapelo is short tempered but he don't care cause he's Thelo an everyone loves him an he likes to joke around ,while Nonhle is left shattered by what Thelo said about her being a bitch that she is 😏

Insert 8

Amanda

Today is Saturday the day of the funeral and me an Thapelo haven't talked about what happened the other not that am worried though because I don't wanna talk about it either cause I don't wanna complicate my life with a gangster,once am done with this funeral I will go to my apartment in Jozi am sure my friends miss me an they haven't heard from me ever since that day I went home ,I miss my small sister I wonder how she's coping with the sudden death of my mother, yesterday Thapelo gave me his black card an I went to buy clothes with it,also bought

shorts I don't care what he says cause I love them so much ,so I woke up an went to bath for 30 min actually am afraid that my father will cause a sin for me but at least Thapelo will be there to protect me as he said,so I got out lotion my body wore my white matching lace bra and panties, black body hugging dress long sleeve, red pump heels,comb my weave (I did it yesterday

gold digging tendencies)and put my black hat and my red clutch than went downstairs to my surprise I found a guy am familiar with cause I saw him at the hospital or warehouse whatever I don't remember the name and he saw me than whistles

Him : Oh God are you going to a funeral or a date with me?

Me : You wish

Him : Why don't you love Thelo I mean look at me bra am hot

Me : I can see that but absolutely not my type

Him : Who's your type?

Me : Yoo can you stop with these questions

Him : Am Thelo by the way

Me : Surely you know my name

Him : Obviously Hao so where is the boss umkhathazile neh?

Me : Boss??

Him : We call each other boss to confuse the enemy and when I want a girl I just say am the boss how are you and guic what?

Me : Am sure you will tell me

Him : They drop them panties for me am good like that am sure elakho libanje isinqa lesi sakho esikhulu

Me : Tseg yezwa

This guy is so crazy an I enjoy his company maybe they not that bad but I still wanna see their boss an I hate him with passion because his revenge for my father cost me my one and only mother

so I hate him

Thapelo

Don't look at me like that guys actually I want her so much but I was angry at Nonhle for the stunt that she pulled the other day but all in all I want to make that girl mine I don't know maybe I want us to be sex mate but with her I don't wanna fuck but I want it to be more than that I don't know what happening with me don't ask tuu .

So I have been ignoring her,I know she's still caught up to what happened the other day,today is the day for the funeral an am not going but my boys are I don't know how she will feel about that but I can't make it ,I went downstairs with only my boxer an found her an Thelo in the lounge,she's so hot and sexy I give you that

Thelo: ahh sies maan did you bath

Me : this is my house you dick

Thelo : I don't care I just asked that have you bath or not

Me : shh Thelo Ayy , Good morning Amanda

Her : Morning,we gonna be late why ain't you ready?

Me : Am not going

Her : What do you mean by that?

Me : I have to go an see my family am sorry but you will take Thelo,Sandiso,Z

amani and Lindo

Her : I don't want them I want you Thapelo you promised

Me : Uhm..

Her : You know what never mind,let us go Thelo

She just stormed out of the house crying now I feel like a dick for hurting her but I can't go with her because of my revenge for my father I just can't face Arnold he killed my father I can't

Thelo : Great you'll stay single because of what you just did

Me : Single?

Him : Don't tell me that you don't see that you in love

Me : In love ain't that a bit extreme No bra

Him : Mxm

He left me laughing me in love no ways it can't be or am I?

Narrated

Thelo an the crew took Amanda to their cars each person was driving his car even Amanda had a driver ,she was so hurt that Thapelo didn't keep his promise but than she remembered that she's not his first priority but it hurts so they got there it was so late but to her it was much better she'll burry her mother that what matters

They got inside the church an her shoes Didn't give her much justice,vangers were following behind her it was like she's the Queen an everyone turned an looked people were happy to see her because she's the one daughter who's not a spoilt brat like Nosipho some were not happy especially Nosipho an her father so she got up to her sit an went to Amanda and slapped the day light out of her which made everyone amazed

Thelo: I dare you to do that once again

Nossy : so you are the crazy boyfriend who shot my mother how could you set your foot here after what you did

Amo : what crazy boyfriend

Nossy : my father told me yezwa now I want you to get the fuck out of here

Arnold was happy that these two are turning their back on each other and the vangers were so amazed at what Arnold been feeding his ugly Betty

Arnold: you better listen to her and leave right this moment

Aunty : I don't believe all of that Amanda wouldn't hurt a fly

Arnold: so you wanna join her

Aunty : with pleasure she's my daughter phrla habe an wena don't ever come in my house yezwa Nossy

Nossy : But aunty

Aunty : yanti ini ? , let's go my Angel

They turn and walked outside but before they did that Thapelo entered looking all James Bond and held Amanda's hand

Him : let get inside

Her : But..

Him : Don't irritate me you here to bury your mother so come let me keep my promise, you will bury her whether they like it or not ,they will have to deal

He kissed her forehead than they got inside like in the movies , Amanda holding his hand like she depends on them and Thapelo is not laughing he got they don't mess with me look the intimidating one , Arnold is so scared and fuming at the same time because he knows that now his

hands are tight so they went to the front an sat with the aunty who was so amazed by this young man an she was happy that at last someone knows how to shut Arnold up whereas the vangers were impressed by this

Amanda: thank you

Thapelo: Pleasure Bubs

Insert 9

Amanda

After the funeral I slept my pain away I don't know what would I have been if it wasn't for Thapelo even though there is something I don't understand I swear the person I got in with in the church is not the Thapelo I know he was cold yoo he scares me ,so I woke up an did my morning hygiene than wore my short an crop top I can't groom myself just because am afraid of being fucked 😊,I went downstairs for breakfast I find all of them in the lounge I greeted them than went to the kitchen to make a quickie I felt hands in my waist an his cologne filled the kitchen 😊

Him : Good morning

Me : uhm morning

Him : You smell great an you don't listen yaz

Me : I love my shorts hao

Him : But my guys are always here

Me : So?

Him : Ayy hao u can't just show them what you shouldn't show them 😊

Me : Can you lose your grip I want to get something in the fridge

Him : No I love holding you like this

Me : But your mister is poking me in my ass hao

Him : You the cause of that nje 😊

Me : Anyways we have to talk

Him : I will get rid of the gents than we'll talk neh

Me : No need for that we can talk later

Him : Am going home tonight

Me : Ohh 😞

Him : You sound sad

Me : No am okay don't worry

Him : look at me (I turned around) I want you to look at me in my eyes an tell me not to go an I won't

Me : You can go 😊

Him : Okay look at me ke

Me : I don't want to hau am hungry

Him : Am not going ke you'll have to make it up to me ke 😊

Me : Okay 😊

Him : But my mom will deal with you cause you keeping me away from home

Me : She doesn't have to worry much because am leaving tomorrow

He changed his face an loosen his grip without looking at me an left me standing there wondering what I said wrong 🤔

Thapelo

I don't want her to leave but what can I say she was bound to leave ,I went back to the lounge

Thelo: that was quick 😊

Me : Eyy tseg Thelo

Sandiso : So when must we kidnap Nosipho?

Me : You will have to hijack the car azobe ehamba ngayo

Lindo: that's a good idea I will work on that Boss

Zamani: I have to get back to work

Me : You may go Zamani we'll keep you updated

We carry on talking about our plan an everything is set we hope for the best, what happened yesterday showed me that Arnold is a pussy I was in his territory but he didn't do shit,after some time the gents left I went to freshen up after 30 min I went downstairs to check on Amanda so that we can talk ,I find her laying on the couch looking all sexy with her bum short an her tattoo in her tigh 😊 the things I wanna do to her 😊

Me : Am all yours now (she gave me her beautiful smile I can live with it alone)

Her : So you no longer sulking ☐ ☐

Me : I don't sulk👉

Her : Bra you left me in the kitchen while talking to you what was that?

Me : Am sorry

Her : It fine anyways am leaving tomorrow that's what I wanted us to talk about

Me : going where?

Her : My apartment in Mindrad

Me : Oh

Her : Thank you so much for your hospitality it was great although you have unnecessary rules in your house

Me : Like? 😏😏

Her : No shorts , what's that?

Me : You tempting me hao

Her : whatever hey ,so what do you wanna eat for dinner?

Me : You 😏

Her cheeks turned pink an it kind of sexy but absolutely turn me on what is this girl doing to me ,I do want her but something is telling me that I have to get to know her first before doing all that with her

Me : Am kidding😏

Her : Mxm ,you will make your own food I don't have time for jokes

Me : Aww Babe am joking

Her : Am not your Babe ,you want your ninja girlfriend to beat me up

Me : I don't have a girlfriend never had one

Her : Lies

Me : Serious,don't you wanna be my first girlfriend?

Her :No thanks you intimidating

Me : Ouch 😞😏 that hurt Bra

Her : don't you have medical aid I don't want you dying on me 🙄🙄😏

Me : Sarcasm doesn't suit you shame😏

Her : Am tryna help Bra don't be such a bore tuu👉

Me : I don't need your help hao

We joked around ,I didn't want it to end I will surely miss her I don't know but when am with her I feel alive an that used to happen when am with my family but with her I don't know how to explain it,so we went to sleep in the wee hours I asked if she could sleep with me an she agreed not sex but just sharing the bed an we did so am staring at her she's so cute I could get use to waking up to this cute face in front of me 😊 but I can't😏 I don't need a weakness I can't even try to date nor to love if it what am feeling now than it better for her to leave for real today cause I don't need distraction in my life

Her : It rude to stare

Me : Come gimme a kiss 😏

Her : Never am not your girlfriend 🙄

Me : why ruin this beautiful moment moss an you leaving today so don't bore me come let me kiss you

Her : No ☐☐

Me : I'll take it by force ke

I tickled her she was screaming an laughing beautiful I tell you this girl is making me a softie ,she gave in an we kissed passionately an I felt electric shock in my body but after a while we stopped am on top of her staring at her eyes until she pushed me smiling

Her : You heavy hao

Me : Party popper

Her : Whatever

She got up an went to the bathroom for a quick shower than came out wrapped in a towel this girl is tempting me I swear but Satan is a lie am not an easy target ,while at it I got a call from Mandla

Me : Sure

Mandla : we got the girl boss

Me : I hope you not pulling my leg

Him : No boss we can even send you a pic ,it was not easy but we got her

Me : That good do what you did the other time am sure this time he will squirm

Him : Sure boss

Now everything is working in my favour

Amanda

I don't know but I think am falling for Thapelo 😊 this feeling is so strong am telling you ,the kiss we had this morning is out of this world I will miss him so much but the time apart will do cause I don't wanna be in a relationship with a gangster worse they killed my mother 😞😞 I miss her so much an am sure she's in a better place ,I got ready for my journey,packed my bag cause I've been a gold digger don't blame me this guy is loadef an I don't even know how will I find my bags everything am scared to go home what if that guy I call my dad kill me this time around I can't risk it no ways

So I went downstairs an found a beautiful girl it seems like she's the same age as Nosipho no lies she is Thapelo's sister if not daughter but I doubt

Her : Hey 😊(with a beautiful smile ever)

Me : Hey sweety,have you eaten

Her : Yes I did my brother said I must tell you to wait for him

Me : where is he?

Her : he went to buy me a laptop that I wanted ,he promised but forgotted so I reminded him because I want it now me an my buddy want to do some school work

Me : Oh okay Babe

We talked an talked she's a cool kid no lie her name is Ntando (Nontando) Gumede doing Grade 10 she's 15 years old ,I love her so much an she respect elders unlike the brat I call my sister an I don't even know what my father

said about me to her cause the way she behaved is not cool at all while busy talking my I got a call from a number I don't even know, the phone is new but I did a sim swap

Me : Hello

Caller :

Me : Hello 😏😏

Caller : Amanda (Oh hell No 🤖)

Me : Dad 🤖

Dad : I need your help (he's sniffing is he crying)

Me :

Dad : they kidnapped your sister please help me I can't lose her

Me :.....

I dropped my phone how could he say that he doesn't wanna lose her whereas he was prepared to lose me 🤖
🤖🤖🤖🤖🤖🤖🤖🤖

[8/8, 14:47] Ntoarh♥: Insert 10

Thapelo

My sister asked me to buy her a laptop so I went to the shops now am going back home ,I love spoiling my baby sister because I don't want her to date older people for money if ever I find out that she's doing that I will just kill her no questions asked 🤖😏😏👉

So I got in the house an I find Amanda sleeping in the couch an you can see that she was crying I wonder what's the issue,I went to get water in the kitchen

Ntando : You back

Me : Yes am back 😊

Her : So did you buy me what I wanted?

Me : Yes I did ,so tell me why was Amanda crying ? Did something happen while I was away

Her : She got a call from someone than she cried an I shush her to sleep Mina bhuti 😊

Me : You did good Baby 😊 am here now she'll be okay

Her : Do you love her because Mina I do 😊👩♀

Me : You love news 😊

Her : She's beautiful an very much alive unlike someone I know 🤔😊

Me : Hahaha

I love my sister a lot but I don't have time for small children,I do talk an all but I can't joke with them much,after a while my baby woke up an sat in the same couch looking at me with pained face an I went to sit close to her an held her hands

Me : What wrong?

Her : 😞...my...m...

I just hugged her so tight I can't bear watching her crying it like a knife cutting deep in my heart 😞 the last time I felt like this it was when my mother was crying eyy I love that woman with my whole which is why I don't understand what is happening here

Me : shhh babe

Her : Am sorry just that ,that man don't want to see me happy how can he ask for my help whereas he was prepared to have me killed😞 can you imagine he told me that he can't lose her precious daughter I don't care at all now my mom is no more so I have no family😞 NO FAMILY AT ALL

she got up an paced up an down fuming with so much anger,If she were to know that am the one that kidnapped her sister,what worries me is that now it affecting her

Narrated

Arnold knows that Thapelo is the one who is involved in his daughter's kidnapping😞 and he's frustrated because once you in vangers territory it hard to pull what you want out so he have only one option who is Amanda although that one of the baddest option ever because he doesn't want anything to do with her 🙅👩

Arnold : Nkamba has she contacted us yet?

Him : No boss we still trying an her phone is off at the moment

Arnold : This bloody bitch😞 I only want one thing an she thinks that I will bow an kiss her ass😞

Him : We have to if we want her help

Arnold : Mxm

He knew that Nkamba is highly speaking the truth because that what must happen although he is a man of pride he's finding it hard to beg Amanda

Amanda

This situation is irritating me am angering me 😞 cause I was once in a situation like this but he didn't think twice to rescue me but now he expect me to jump whenever he feels like it Never!!! I don't care about anything at all I

don't bloody care 😞 wait what if Thapelo knows about Nosipho's where about 😞 No it can't be

Me : Do you know who kidnapped Nosipho?

Him : Yes I do

Me : WHAT?? 😞 How could you let them do that 😞

Him : I don't answer to you 😞 I had to do it

Me : What about how I feel

Him : I don't care about that when it comes to Arnold 😞 I don't okay!!

Me : But it affecting me Thapelo,tell your boss to release my sister right now !! 😞

Him : No!! An you have no say in this I've waited for this moment for 15 years 😞 15 BLOODY YEARS NOW YOU WANT ME TO LET THIS GO JUST LIKE THAT? Never!!

Thapelo

I know I shouldn't have said anything yet but I will kill Arnold I don't care about what she says I will kill that Dog an enjoy the moment,this will be for my father I don't care about anything else but my family 😞 so if it too much for her than so be it am not gonna beg her for this it not up for discussion,fine I don't wanna lose her but I can't just sit down and not avange my father's death even if it the last thing I do

Her : What do you mean by 15 years?

Me : Am the boss an am the one who kidnapped you an your sister an am not sorry about that Amanda fine I feel something for you but that doesn't change the way I feel about that useless thing you call a father 😞 he killed my soul in the most cruel way

Her : You mean you are the one who killed my mother? 😞 😞

Me : That was a mistake Amanda I only instructed them to just kidnap his daughter an no killing but they did

Her : That doesn't makes things right Thapelo it doesn't 😞 you killed my mother an that's it

Me : Am sorry about that Amanda but he won't rest until I find him an kill him

Her : What did he do to you

Me : It doesn't matter

Her : IT DOES WHAT DID HE DO TO YOU 😞

Me : Eyy stop shouting Amanda 😞

Her : Stop telling me what to do yangizwa,you killed my mother I deserve to know what he did to you

Me : He killed my father Dammit!! Now stop asking me stupid questions 😞,he kidnapped me an tortured me ,those goon of his bloody touched me they molested me 😞 do you know how that felt,do you know what that did to me an they killed my father ,MY FATHER AMANDA ,I MAY NOT BE CALLED A MAN ENOUGH BECAUSE OF BEING BLOODY MOLESTED BUT HE DIDN'T HAVE TO KILL MY FATHER FINE AM SORRY ABOUT YOUR MOTHER SHE DIDN'T DESERVE TO DIE BUT AS FOR YOUR FATHER I WILL KILL HIM AND KILL HIM AS MUCH AS I WANT 😞 AN YOU SEE THAT LITTLE SLUT YOU CALL YOUR SISTER BULLIED MY SISTER (bitterly chuckle) FOR THAT I WILL MAKE HER CRIPPLE I WILL NOT HAVE YOUR FAMILY TREAT US LIKE SHIT AN LET THEM LIVE NEVER!! 😞😞

Narrated

Amanda felt her heart closing in she's wondering how could his father do something like this to another human being, she's watching the man she loves breaking down right in front of her eyes she doesn't know whether to hug him or not she's afraid

As for Thapelo he's embarrassed at what he's telling Amanda this conversation wasn't suppose to go like this ,he feels something for Amanda an he doesn't wanna lose her but now he feels like chances are slim of that☹️ he's breaking down he never thought he will share something like this with someone cause even her mother doesn't know this but he was the only one who knew that his goons raped him that what caused him to be so cold hearted an he never went to counseling cause he thinks that the only counseling he needs is killing Arnold cause he is the one who calls shots

Amanda : When I was young my father loved me an he showed it,I was his princess he did everything for me an I felt loved an all but it all changed when I was 16 years old he started saying things that were uncomfortable like now you old enough to be wild in bed ☹️ at first I didn't know what he meant he used to say that ungikhulisile so now it time for his reward☹️I didn't know what he meant until I came home from school it was on my birthday I was turning 16 ,so my father was alone at home so he sang for me an all that,bought me a cake after I was done eating it he took me to his room☹️☹️ I remember it like it was yesterday he said that it time for him to eat the cake too ,at first I didn't get it but after a while I did cause he took my clothes off I tried to fight but he was strong☹️☹️☹️ I cried Thapelo begging him not to do it but he did☹️☹️ he raped me continuesly until I packed all my bags an left home, so when I denied him to rape me again cause I promised to tell my mom he decided to say am a bitch an I will get killed for it one day kuze kube imanje ☹️☹️☹️ I never told my mom I was scared at what will she say I vowed to go with this secret to the grave but I can't Thapelo☹️☹️☹️ it painful,when you told me about your story it bought back memories that I buried am so sorry ☹️☹️

They were both crying in each other's arms feeling a lot of hatred for Arnold as for Thapelo he's angry an he have more reason to kill this bustard an he won't rest until he do that

[8/9, 08:48] Ntoarh♥: Insert 11

Thapelo

Yesterday was tense ,Amanda decided not to leave an slept with me in my room so I woke up an went for a jog to release this heavy load in my shoulders cause what Amanda told me is so heavy,I don't know but it risin the monster in me an I tell you today that old man will die a painful death an I will make sure of it I got back home an she was awake doing breakfast I assume 🧑♀️ so I went to to my room an it was perfectly made I now know that she's neat freak too because I haven't complained about dirt in the house,she cleans after herself😊

After some time I was done bathing,I went downstairs to eat am so hungry yesterday we didn't eat at all we went to bed,it was great because my sister was gone already imagine hearing everything we said yesterday it would have haunted her for life

Me : Good Morning

Her : Morning 😊(with faintly smile)

Me : Nice food you have over here

Her : Thanks ,I thought you left me 😊

I choked on my food an went to kneel in front of her

Me : I'll never do that Amanda 😊

Her : I woke up an you were not there,I tot maybe you find me less attractive since I told you what happened to me

Me : Listen to me you will always be sexy 😊 never in your entire life think that you are not attractive 😊 many will kill for you banging body an cute face It even hard for me to accept that you leaving today cause I will miss you 😊 but am sure you'll visit me right?

Her : Yes I will 😊 an I will also miss you

I know I shouldn't be doing this but I just couldn't resist I kissed her passionately,with her I feel the connection with other bitchies it was just for processing the sexing game but with her it more like pouring our heart to each other by kissing,I know I said I will never love but No maan I love this girl an each an everyday I fall so deep in love with her it scare the shit out of me 😞 but I can't be with her ,she will just change me an I don't want that at all,after some time I pulled out an stare at her beautiful face 😊

Me : We should eat 😊

Her : Yeah we should cause I have to leave early

Me : Yeah I will have to tell your driver to drive you to your place

Her : I could take taxis you know?

Me : No I insist Babe it the least I could do,just go with your driver 🙏

Her : Fine but when we get there he will come back this side

Me : To do what this side?

Her : To continue working for you

Me : Yeah he will work for me as your driver ,you will choose any car you want him to drive you with,listen am not buying you or what but please let this be 😊

Her : Fine but don't get used to it,I love hustling for my things,but I won't say no to a free car😁

Me : Gold Digger😁

Her : I don't care but I will take my chances hao😁😁

Me : I will miss your sorry ass

Her : Oh God did you check my ass,some sorry asses are the flat one's

Me : Like Nonhle's right? 😁

Her : ai I didn't say that moss 😁😁

Me : Yey I heard you the other day😁

Her : Boo I was kidding hao😁😁

Me : Kidding with a truth you've got a bad way of kidding yaz

Her : Oh God 😁 konje she's your g....

Me : Don't even think about it tuu😁😁

We continued to talk an joked around.

Amanda

I won't lie I enjoy every moment with Thapelo,when I woke up in the morning I thought my worst fear have come to live when I found Thaps bedside empty,what Arnold did to me is painful an I never thought I will share with someone but with Thapelo it so easy to just talk 😊 I love him guys but I know it will never work,my father killed his father an molested him 😞 an his mother will never accept me cause I will be bringing a painful reminder to their family we will never work nje at all ,we still talking

Him : So why don't I take you ekhaya so that you would say bye to my sister she loves you

Me : No I can't Thapelo

I can't people what if her mother hates me an turn him too against me,I mean come on guys my father murderer her husband

Him : My mother doesn't know that Arnold killed my father 😊 so don't worry my mother won't hate you for that

Me : One day it will come out am sure ,so Am scared Thapelo

Him : Don't be you have me I will protect you,I Love my mother a lot but I won't let her hurt you

Me : Fine but I won't stay for long

My phone rang an it the same number Arnold called me with , Thapelo signalled me to put him on loudspeaker an I did

Dad : Amanda

Me : Arnold

Him : **Fake chuckle am no longer daddy? 😞**

Me : What do you want? 🙄♀️

Him : Your help Amanda, please beg your boyfriend to rescue my daughter, did you know that he's the one who kidnapped you and murdered your mother in cold blood? Just go behind his back and rescue your sister and I will forever be grateful for that

Me : Never

Him : I promise I will try harder to love you....wait What did you just say?

Me : I will never help you and yes I know about Thapelo actually he's much better than you and I hate you because you are the cause of my mother's death so I don't need your love jump on the bridge if you want I don't care I won't help you

Him : You bloody bitch, I took care of you now is this the thank I get

Me : I knew that your behaviour was so good to be true, now listen here you are my father it was your duty to take care of me so stop making me feel bad about that 😞 now you rescue your daughter by your self nx

I hung up my phone and am so fed up with this man yooo

Narrated

Arnold is fuming with anger,he knew that Amanda hated him but not this much right now he's worried that his daughter will die if they don't save him

Nkamba : Maybe we can ask help from Tom

Him : He will want something in return

Nkamba : It worth the try boss, he's feared in the underworld so he will help us you desperate here no need to suger coat it 😊

Him : Get me his numbers so that I will call him

Nkamba : Let's hope he will help you,he's our last hope

Him : Yeah

Narrated

The Gumede Resident

Mrs Gumede : I miss my son Smangaliso

Smanga : he's on his way mama

Her : I know that but it seems like he's forgetting about me

Smanga: Never mom he loves you so much

Her : Maybe there's a girl involved😊 if so than I don't care much because my son deserves to be happy just like you

Smanga : I doubt mother , Thapelo is not a relationship type

Her : You'll never know son😊

Mrs Gumede wants his sons to be happy,Smanga is already married now she's worried about his son who will die lonely,she doesn't care what type of a girl he'll bring as long as he's happy she will be happy too 😊

Amanda is worried that maybe Thapelo's mother won't love him as Thapelo he's just happy that finally he's taking someone to go an see his mother,he knows that they will never date but he wanted to do this one thing to reconnect two woman who means a lot in his life 😊 they entered the house Amanda was shocked by the castle she just entered it looks like the house of a queen 🏰 so they entered inside the house ,Mrs Gumede was so happy to see her son ,they hugged an she hugged Amanda too who was tense an she sensed it

Mom : Feel free this is your home too my angel 😊

Amanda : Thanks Ma'am

Mom : Please call me mom 😊

Her : Yes mom 😊

Thapelo is happy that his mom loves his woman,as for Smanga he's suprised that Thapelo is in love with a girl she kidnapped 😊 all in all he doesn't care about the fact that her father is the cause of their father's death but he is just happy that Thapelo have a woman now,an he can see that Amanda has a big burden on her shoulders so he doesn't want to add by shouting an cursing

Ntando : SIS AMANDA **screaming with joy**

Amo : Hey babey

They hugged ,there was also a young boy who was staring at Amanda like he have seen a ghost or something

Ntando : Kwenzo meet my lovely sister in-law 😊

Kwenzo : She's....👀😬 She's beautiful😊😬

All along Thapelo was watching Kwenzokuhle's behaviour towards Amanda an he doesn't know what it means as for Amanda he didn't notice a thing she was just happy that this family accepted her just like that😊

Narrated

Arnold took his phone an called Tom whom he wants help from ,the phone rang twice an he answered

Tom : Ya

Arnold : Tom the mighty Tom

Tom : Stop with the praises what can I do for you am busy with my wife here😊

Arnold : I need your help

Tom : About?

Arnold : They kidnapped my daughter so I need your help

Tom : Who kidnapped her?

Arnold : The little Vanger

Tom : 😊😁😁 you are afraid of a little boy Arnold you have fallen 😊

Arnold : 😞 it not like that he will kill me

Tom : Whatever I will help you,lets meet tomorrow around 12 in my place than we will discuss further,you will owe me big time

Arnold : Anything

Tom : Sure !

Narrated

Philani Ndlovu's (Tom) household

Well he was in the lounge with his beautiful wife called Asemahle,they are so in love even their family envy their love they have 3 Children 2boys an 1 little girl,while they were sitting like that his older son came running like he saw a ghost or something so Asemahle jumped an went to him

Ase : Baby what's wrong 😞

Kwenzu : I think... 😞 😞

Philani : You think?!

Ase : Honey let my boy breath hao 😊

Philani loves his wife so he listens to her when she talks an mind you Kwenzu is his mother's baby

Kwenzu : I saw someone who looks exactly like Baba omdala uMusa 🤔

Philani : huh!?

Kwenzu : Dad you should have seen her , she's his duplicate am telling you

[8/9, 09:08] Ntoarh♥: Insert 12

Narrated

Philani finds it hard to believe what his son said an he knows that people do look alike so he will just ask Sakhile to look into her after that he will leave it alone ,his brother doesn't have a child cause his wife is barren so it can't be his daughter 😊 unless if he was cheating but he doubts it his brother loves his wife so much although Philani doesn't like Lihle cause she once caused drama for her on Asemahle 😞

Ase : Babe don't you think we should look for answers regarding to what our son said

Tom : Yes we must I will call Sakhile ,he might help the problem is that we don't have much information about her,like her surname

Ase : Kwenzu was with his friend from Gumede Resident so I think they might have info about her

Tom : which Gumede?

Ase : Nontando Gumede

Tom : Oh sister of Thapelo Gumede?

Ase : Yes him

Tom : Oh that's weird cause Arnold wants me to help rescue his daughter from Thapelo 😊 do you think maybe...

Ase : No or is it?

Tom : The way our son was running clearly something is wrong here I must call Arnold so that we can meet fast ,so he said the name of the girl is Amanda right?

Ase : Yes

Tom : So we must do a background check on her

Tom called his IT guy to search on this Amanda woman,if she's the one to be rescued than it would be easy for him

Amanda

Am in my apartment now an it is the way I left it,I love my space 🙌😊😊 I will miss Thapelo a lot but I enjoy my own company let me call him an tell him that I got home safe ,his phone rang twice an got answered by a woman 😊😊

Girl : Hello

Me : Hey,can I speak to Thapelo

Girl : He's in the shower

Me : Oh okay thanks I will try again later

Girl : Fine girl

Am so hurt by this,maybe we really are not meant to be,right after I left he fucked a woman in the same bed I slept in 😊 am so disgusted by this I don't wanna lie

So I slept an woke up the following day did my morning hygiene,am meeting with my friend Noma ,I missed her so much so much has happened an I haven't had time to see her ,so I got ready I wore my denim black short delela,white Nike vest,Black pump heels,Black hand bag and shades did a little make up an went downstairs to eat my breakfast,after I was done I went an greeted the driver than we heated the road 😊

We got to the mall an I went to the restaurant where we will meet,I feel like heating the club today I wanna have fun it been a while nje 😊

Noma : **screaming**** Amanda Oh My God 🙌😊 look at you**

Me : Ohh please you are the one who is flammable🔥🔥 uyashisa

Noma : Ohh God I missed you Bitch **we hugged******

Me : It been a while,sorry for just dying on you a lot has happened

Noma : What wrong?

Me : My m....

Before I could answer,I saw Thapelo an Thelo making their way into our table ,my mood suddenly changed cause am still angry but he's looking hot I must say

Noma : Chumm👩♀

Thelo : Yooo your friend is hot 😊 **he kisses her hand******

Noma : Thank you,mngani do you know them?

Me : No I don't

Thelo : hao saphikwa 😏 I know her wena Babe 😏

Me : What are yol doing here?

Noma : Chumm you didn't tell me that you have some hot hunks like this 🤔😏

Me : we were still talking Chumm

Thelo : So you were going to tell her?😏

All along Thapelo is staring at me an am just avoiding eye contact

Thapelo

I know I did wrong but am not good with apologising especially because we not in a relationship but I just feel like I should,this is what happened yesterday I met with some girl I fucked last year an she was flames so I just did my business it been a while starving myself ,so we went to the hotel an fucked after that I went to shower kantea the bitch will answer my phone I was so angry guys 😞 I felt like killing her for doing what she did cause it was a once of thing

So right now am staring at her,she's so beautiful,I don't care about her friend am not here for her but for my baby

Me : Babe can we talk

She didn't answer, she just stood and walked out the door and I followed her, we went into the car and it drove us to her Apartment all along we were so quiet I don't know what to say to her, we got inside the gate and we went inside the apartment, I sat on the couch and she took off her shoes and sat opposite me

Her : What are you doing here? Why are you here?

Me : I came to check if you settled in well or not

Her : If you answered your phone yesterday ubuzozwa

Me : Mara Babe you should have left a message

Her : stop calling me Babe

Me : You are nje

Her : No am not 😞

Me : Why are you angry?

Her : You fucked her 😞 in the same bed I slept in Thapelo 😞

Me : No I didn't...

Her : Stop lying you did 😞 oh God why am I crying 🙏👩

She stood up and went to the kitchen I don't know to do what cause I don't know if I should follow her or not after a while she came back with food, this girl is forever eating but her body is on shape

Her : Thapelo I don't wanna fight with you what do you want from me?

Me : I came here to apologize, we didn't use your bed babe but we went to a hotel

Her : It not my room ,you just don't understand it is not about the room Thapelo

Me : Angisazike manje

Her : You know what leave my apartment 😞😞😞

Me : With pleasure 😊😊😊

I don't know how to beg so I won't start now that's why I hate relationships 😞😞

Narrated

Arnold went to meet Philani in his house an he hopes that he will get the help he needs cause he is his last hope,so he got inside there were so many cars which only means that he's not alone. He got inside an found the in the lounge

Tom : Welcome Arnold

Him : Thank you

Thabiso : So what can we do for you old man? 😊😊

Arnold hates Philani's boys because they are so intimidating a lot you can't just do ad you please cause you might get killed,these boys love Philani with their hearts an they will protect him till death do them apart 😊

Him : My daughter was kidnapped so I need your help in finding her

Sanele : You can do that by yourself,you a gangster moss why need our help?

Him : He wants to kill me,most of my man's are no more because of him

Sipho : So you telling me that Thapelo is killing all of your man's an you can't do shit about it

Him : Yes he wants to revenge his father's death

Sakhile : So which girl do you want to be rescued?

Him : I only have one daughter

Tom : Oh who is she?

Him : Nosipho Zulu

Tom is confused now how can he wants them to help whereas one of his daughter is in communication with the Gumede ,he doesn't trust what Arnold is saying maybe they are working together they want to kill him or something

Tom: what about the other daughter

Arnold : Amanda?

Thabiso: Oh you know him now? Tell us about her ,what relationship does she have with your so called enemy

Him : **clears throat**** Amanda is not my daughter**

Tom : **chuckle angrily**** so when you see us ubona opopayi neh?**

Arnold : No Tom I d.....**Tom shot him in his left leg******

Arnold : **he roared like a lion**** Please Tom my man Amanda is not the one who's kidnapped please help me**

Tom : You think am a fool neh 😞y you'll see what a fool is I will show you flames nx 😞😞 take him to the warehouse I will deal with him an Noma I want my couches to be clean 😞😞😞

He left them doing what he told them to do,Arnold on the other hand is so scared cause there is more to come 😞

[8/8, 14:47] Ntoarh♥: Insert 13

Narrated

Tom went to freshen up an drove to the warehouse,if Arnold doesn't say what his motive was he will just kill him nje 😞 his story doesn't add up at all ,he doesn't have 2 daughters but when they searched it showed them that he have two daughters but he's denying it,it about to go down he entered the warehouse

Tom : Thabs I want you to organise electricity shock for me this old man will just die today cause I want the truth from him

Thabs : Sure Bozza

They prepared everything for Tom after a while everything was ready so he went inside the room Arnold was sitting there crying because he knew that it about to get down ,Tom will do what he was afraid of which is to be killed

Arnold : Tom my man please don't do this?

Tom : Let us start afresh what are you doing here?

Arnold :My daughter Nosipho was kidnapped 2days ago so I want you to help me

Tom : Who is Amanda?

Arnold : she is not my daughter

Tom signalled Thabiso to do his things ,Arnold was roaring so hard he saw death in front of him

Arnold : OH GOD PLEASE 😞😞

Tom : Again I ask you who is Amanda Zulu

Arnold : Am telling you the truth Tom 🙄

Tom : Again Thabiso

Thabiso did his things an the old man was crying so painful whereas everyone didn't care about his tears cause they wanted to know the truth

Tom : I will burn you Arnold,I will kill you myself an no one will help you ,you came into my house with rubbish you want to kill me? Is that your motive?? I will kill you an bury you where no one else will find you

Arnold : Oh God help me

Tom : Yes let him come,invite even his angels everybody in heaven invite them cause I will blow you up ,Who the hell is Amanda an why is she associating with an enemy?

Arnold : Tom my man please listen to me Amanda is a black sheep of the family that's why I don't recall as my daughter 😞 she killed my Zinzi (wife) so maybe she's working with Thapelo please man I don't know anything about their relationship

Tom : That doesn't change anything you may be using her Arnold I don't trust you old man

Arnold : Tom you have to stop wasting your time about this 😞 I want my daughter

Tom : Again Thabiso 😞😞 an this time increase the dosage you can't tell me that as old as you are you have a

problem with a daughter not even a son eyy you playing me for a fool wena

Arnold : Oh Jehovah 🙏🙏 help me!!!

Tom : Ima you saying that your wife is Zinzi?

Arnold : Yes

Tom : Zinzi Khumalo

Arnold : N....Ye..Yes 😞😞😞

Tom : Oh.....Thabiso do your things

Arnold was screaming his lungs out ,If what Arnold is saying is true it means that Musa will have to come this side cause he have questions to answer.

Sakhile : Are you thinking what am thinking

Tom : Yes ndoda I will have to call my brother to come this side

Sakhile : This will be huge if it true,am afraid even Arnold will not go out of here alive Mbodla or Musa will murder him

Tom : I hope for the best Sakhile 🙏

Mbodla is not the man to mess with,so if what they thinking is true that means the Town will go red

Narrated

Thapelo's Warehouse

Nosipho was sitting there all alone in pains and scared of what might happen next,as she was sitting there Thapelo entered the room

Nossy : You 🙏🙏

Him : Yes me

Nossy : What do you want from me 😞 you killed my mother,turned my sister away from my family now you want to kill me 😞 why?

Him : Ain't you being dramatic

Nossy : Please don't kill me ,I will do anything you want 😞

Him : No I don't want anything from you but if your father doesn't come out an rescue you I will kill you

Nossy : Why ? Cause my father didn't do anything to you why do you want him to rescue me 😞😞,you have my sister you can leave me alone please please😞

Him : Yes I do have your sister but I want your father too

Nossy : I wonder what did that bitch feed you....

She didn't finish her sentence because Thapelo slapped her so hard across her face

Him : I dare you to call her that again I will kill you😞

Nossy : Please mister don't do this to me I can even sleep with you please leave me alone😞😞😞 I don't wanna die

Him : Oh you call your sister a bitch but now you acting like one heh 😞 I don't need your filthy pussy yezwa what I'll do I will just shove this gun inside there an let it fuck you so that you won't be able to use that rubbish between your thighs 😞😞

Nossy : Please

He left Nosipho there she was crying an asking herself what did she do to deserve this kind of treatment if this is her sisters doing she will never forgive her even if she tries to apologize😞

Thapelo

People remind me how old is this child offering me sex 😞😞 if I ever hear my sister doing something like this I will just

set thunder to burn her for real ,here she is calling my baby a bitch whereas she's the one acting like it yoo people will amaze you sometimes

Lindo : Boss it seems like Arnold had went AWOL

Me : What do you mean by that?

Lindo : I can't seem to trace him anymore

Me : I'll wait for him what I know is that I will kill him ekugcineni

Thelo : So how's the little one

Me : Oh that little one offered me sex

Thelo : Get out of here 😏😏😏 how old is she kanene?

Them : 15

Thelo : I will give her what she wants 😏 am not afraid of a pussy 😏😏

Me : I won't stop you

Sandiso : Which reminds me ,Thelo my man I want my 10k

Thelo : For what?

Sandiso : we bet don't you remember?

Thelo : I don't remember anything 😏

He's trying to stop Sandiso from talking but I want to know what they are talking about

Me : What Bet?

Thelo : That I will fuck Nonhle an I didn't

Me : Which Nonhle?

Thelo : The one an only

Me : Oh Mxm do whatever you want but don't go anywhere near Amanda

Lindo : You whipped 😊😁

Thelo : That's true

Sandiso: never thought I'll see the day

Me : Yeah Yeah I have to bounce

Thelo : Run all you want but it the truth 😊

Me : Am not running hao 😊

I left them there while I was on the way to my car ,my phone rang an it AMANDA

Me : Babe

Her : Hey

Me : Are you okay ?

Her : Yes am okay ,am sorry about early

Me : No it okay you were angry

Her : But I had no right to be angry

Me : Yes u had hau 😊 angan you jealous of me so it understandable

Her : Oh please that's not true

Me : Babe am a heat 🔥who wouldn't be jealous

Her : Ahh who said so?

Me : Am telling you what I know Bra

Her : I miss your crazy ass

Me : I miss you even more Babe

Her : I have to go I love you

Me : I....

Before I could answer she hung up,I don't wanna lie that caught me off guard believe me I love her too but I thought she doesn't ke yena 😊😞

Amanda

Oh God what wrong with me 😞😞 I wasn't suppose to say that now it will be like ngiyazifunela 😊 am so angry at myself for doing or saying what I said ,now he's calling non stop an I won't answer his calls

Narrated

Tom did call his brother an Musa took his private jet an came as soon as possible cause he wants to know what troubling his brother like this so now they are in the lounge him,Musa and Asemahle

Musa : It good to see you makoti

Ase : Likewise bhuti 😊

Philani : I wish I could say it good on my side but it not bafo

Musa : What wrong?

Ase : I will leave yol alone

Philani : No it okay Babe you may sit with us

Ase : Okay

Philani : Bhuti why did you break up with Zinzi Khumalo again?

Musa : 😊😞 you can't tell me that you called me here for this ,yaz my wife will just hate you because we were busy

Philani : I doubt she'll want to be busy with you after this bhuti

Musa : What do you mean?

Philani : Did you leave Zinzi because she was pregnant or you didn't know that she was pregnant ?

Musa : We broke up because I was in love with Thembelihle so after 7 months of not seeing her sahlangana in Town she was heavily pregnant so I abducted her and asked if I was the father of the baby and why didn't she tell me that she's pregnant

Philani : An?

Musa : She told me that it not my baby while we were in a relationship she cheated on me with that old man Arnold even that old hag admitted that he's the father cause I wanted to be sure so I let it be bafo cause she was so adamant that it was not my baby why are we having this conversation vele?

Philani : Zinzi died last week,after that they kidnapped her daughter

Musa : So where do I fit into all of that,she died so that cool ,that bitch cheated on me so I don't care about that

Philani : Actually she didn't

Ase : Uhm the other day Kwenzo came home running like he was being chased by something only to find out that he saw someone who's your duplicate

Musa : People do look alike makoti 😞

Philani : we also said that bafo until we kept Arnold hostage and we found that Zinzi was his wife

Musa : So you mean that they lied to me 😞 😞

Philani : It seems like that Amanda is your daughter

[8/8, 14:47] Ntoarh♥: Insert 14

Narrated

Musa was feeling hot from anger that was taking over how could they do this to him ,for 21 years he knows this because him an his wife are 20 years in their marriage 😞😞 he wanted to kill someone an that will happen he knows where to start,as for Philani he knew that if his brother is this angry something bad is going to happen

Musa : Find that bitch's grave we going there 😞

He was shaking with anger

Musa : NOW PHILANI,NOW 😞😞

Philani called Sakhile to do that an he found the place an Musa instructed them to meet him there they must bring tools because he needs Zinzi's body 😊 , Philani tried to stop him but he couldn't hear it he made up his mind , people were running like headless chickens going to the grave

He got there first an chuckle like a mad man ,he was hurt,angry an felt betrayed most of all he blamed himself for this if he made sure that the baby was not his 😞😞 he felt shattered,they got there a few minutes later with spades namapiki they just stood there

Musa : Stop looking at me work 😞

Thabs : Musa why don't we do something else

Musa : Do you want me to kill you instead

Thabs : But she's dead 🗡️👩

Musa : I want to kill her again JUST DO THIS SHIT !!

They did what he wanted them to do although they were disgusted by this but Musa didn't care he wanted to please his heart by this he also took the spade an did the work all along Philani was standing there shocked at what his brother is doing he knew that he could be angry but not like this

After they were done they took the coffin out an it was already smelling but he didn't feel a thing he wanted to kill her again,he took the knife an stabbed her continuesly shouting an cursing 😞😞😞

Musa : How could you do this to me!! You stole what was mine 😞 you played happy family with my baby 😞😞 you made me miss everything about her how could you do this to me 😞😞 that's my baby girl my blood but you took her away from me for 21 years Zinzi 😞😞

Each word he stab her it was like she was eaten by wild animals 😞 after that he dropped the body inside without the coffin

Musa : I HATE YOU 😞😞 YOU BROKE ME I HATE YOU I HATE YOU FUCK!!!

He left them there an walked to his car with so much hate in his heart , he drove to the warehouse he wanted to kill Arnold but unfortunately he escaped 😞😞😞

Musa : I will find you Dog you will reap the day you were born 😞

Amanda

I hardly slept at night I was restless I don't know why so I woke up an did my morning hygiene an wore my short black hugging dress with a back view,White long gladiators, straighten my weave an did a little make up in my face after that I took my hand bag an went downstairs when I got there I found Thapelo 🤖 how did he gets here an when did he come here ,he just gave me stare an went back to what he was doing which is eating an am so hungry I just sat an ate with him 😊

Me : How did you get in?

Him : Morning to you too

Me : It not a good morning if I find someone else in my space without my knowledge

Him : You were not answering my calls so what did you expect me to do?

Me : Get the point that I don't wanna talk to you

Him : Why? 😊

Me : Because I don't want to

Him : ain't you being childish 😊 you dropped a bomb an than say you don't want to talk to me?

Me : It doesn't matter Thapelo

Him : Oh it doesn't matter that we love each other right?

Me :... 😊

Him : Fine I will leave

He stood up an I jumped an stopped him I won't let him leave me alone feeling like this 😊

Me : Fine I was embarrassed that am the one who said I love whereas you didn't say anything about love to me

Him : But I told you that I feel something for you

Me : You didn't say you love me Thapelo

Him : I love you

Me : It seems like you saying it because I want to hear you saying it

Him : I don't know what you want from cause I do love you,do you think If I didn't I'll be here?

Me : I don't know maybe you felt bad

Him : Listen I don't even feel bad after killing someone what makes you think you will make me feel bad if you were just a girl I helped

Me : 😊

Him : I do love you actually I don't know anything about relationships I don't know what to do an not to do it just cracking me up 😊 but I do love you. At first I thought I would just hide it because I didn't want to be in a relationship I was scared at how I will treat you like maybe I'll get bored or something but after yesterday you just made me show myself that you are it for me an I do want to be with you

Me : I don't know what to say

Him : Kiss me instead

I got closer to him,he smells so good I smashed my lips with his lips an it felt like heaven 😊

Thapelo ♥

When I came here I just wanted to cause an argument so that I will ignore all this but I couldn't I love her an I no longer want to ignore this,so we kissed after sometime we stopped an I stared in her eyes she's so beautiful jealous down an I don't wanna share her with anyone I will just kill anyone who will come between us

Me : Don't ever I mean ever ignore my calls Amanda

Her : It hasn't been one hour an already you fighting me

Me : I just want that out of the way cos if ever you do that soxabana

Her : I hear you an it won't happen again

Me : So where were you going?

Her : Shops I want grocery

Me : But you not wearing appropriate

Her : No Thapelo don't start with me

Me : But...

Her : No Babe just let it be,these are my clothes an I will wear them anytime that I want

Me : At least you must wear them when you with me ke

Her : But

Me : No But Amanda it will be like that nje qha

Her : Fine let's go ke

Narrated

Musa is still angry but not like yesterday, his father is already in South Africa an he's angry mostly at his son for being irresponsible

Mbodla : Musa

Musa : Dad 😏😊

Mbodla : Come here

Musa : But Dad

Mbodla : I SAID COME HERE

he came closer with his father an he punched him so hard that he fell an bled same time

Mbodla : How could you be irresponsible?

Musa : She told me that it was not my child 😞

Mbodla : an you believed her? 😞

Musa : I didn't have the reason not to Baba

Mbodla : Didn't you leave her because of another pussy?

M 😞

Musa : I did Baba but that doesn't mean anything 😏

Mbodla : Oh really? 😞 You stupid if you think this was not a punishment from her for leaving her for another pussy 😞 am so disappointed in you Son you should have looked further

Musa : But Dad yo...

Mbodla : SHUT UP!!! 😞 This is what you will do find where that girl is an we will pay her a visit

Musa : Yebo Baba 😞 do you think she will love me an forgive me? 😞

Mbodla : Let's hope for the best Son 😊 we will take your mother with us so that she will help

Musa : Eyy Baba am so broken 😞 I know indoda ayikhali but 😞😞 I can't Baba I can't hold them back

Mom : Don't Baby come here, come to mommy

Grace hugged her son an it so painful to her too because she knew that Musa doesn't handle pain well 😞 ever since their mother died she has always been there for them an the four of them are her life she loves them like her own children

Amanda

Thapelo is so clingy, I think it because of the dress am wearing 😊 he even insulted some boy who was staring at me with lust in his eyes so now he's sulking it so cute if you may ask me 😊

Me : Thapelo

Him : 😊

Me : Mara Babe we are almost done an don't worry I will Never wear these things if am going out

Him : At last 🙏♀️

Me : So can you stop sulking

Him : Yeah am no longer sulking

Guy : Sanibona

Me : **Oh God Trouble Zamo 😊**

Zamo : You good ?

Me : Yeah

Zamo : Ain't you gonna introduce us

Me : Babe this is Zamo my **clears throat**** friend an
Zamo this is my boyfriend**

**Zamo : Oh so you moved on who would have thought 😊
nice to know you ****Thapelo nodded******

Me : We can go Babe

Zamo : fancy seeing you still hot like this

Me : Yeah

**I walked away from him well Zamo is my ex apparently I
loved him so he thought that I would never find someone
who's better than him**

Thapelo : So what else do you want?

Me : No we can leave

**Him : Don't piss me off 😡 you said you have one last shop
you want to go to now you telling me that you want to
leave?**

Me : Aww Babe I thought you tired

Him : Am the one who told you that?

Me : Okay Okay we can go to this last shop

**I can sense that he's angry but he won't fight or cause an
argument with me**

Narrated

Sakhile : I've found the apartment she's living in

Musa : Thank you,send me the address please Sakhile

Sakhile : Sure ntwana

Musa hung up his phone and waited for the address

Musa : We have found the place so we can leave now

Philani : Asemahle is also joining us

Mbodla : No problem we need more woman for this situation

Musa : Yeah I wonder how will Lihle takes this

Mbodla : You will worry about that later son

Musa : Eish yeah Baba

Mbodla don't care about anything but his granddaughter,he feels like a useless grandfather who didn't know that he have umzukulu so he felt bad

Amanda

After a while we were in the house unpacking all the bags

Me : Am sorry about what happened

Him : It okay

Me : But you angry nje

Him : Am not just angry but I hate how that dick talks it like he owns you or something

Me : He was like that but let's not talk about him

Him : Fine but if ever he comes any closer to you I will kill him

Me : He won't don't worry

Him : For his good he better

So I have a jealousy boyfriend people 🙄 nothing impress me like that thing 😊

Narrated

The Ndlovu's found the apartment an they talked with the security an it seems like someone is protecting their daughter but after they negotiated they got inside the compound , Amanda an Thapelo were cuddling in the couch when the door bell rang an Amanda jumped an went to open she was surprised by three scary man in front of him an two beautiful ladies she wondered what happening, Musa's heart is beating fast

Thapelo : Babe who's at the d....

Before he could answer he saw Tom,Mbodla an Man M now he's confused at what they doing here🤔

[8/12, 21:48] Ntoarh♥: Insert 15

Narrated

Amanda let them in because she respected older people so she knew that they came her for a reason,as for Tom he was angry to find Thapelo here not that he hates him but it kind of not cool that they found him here

Amanda : Sanibonani Bantu abadala (Greetings)

Mbodla : Yebo mzikulu wami unjan ? (My granddaughter how are you?)

Amanda : Ngiphilile ngingezwa kinina (am good an how are yol?)

Mbodla : We good too

Grace : We are the Ndlovu's 😊

Amanda : Am Amanda Zulu 😊

Musa clench his jaw because of the surname she's using as for Thapelo he is so confuse but he won't leave her woman with these people

Asemahle : Am sure you must be wondering why we here 😊

Amanda nodded,she is amazed by how beautiful is this woman speaking♥

Asemahle : We are here to discuss something important an we want you to keep an open mind 😊

Amanda : Ohh Okay I will do that

Mbodla : Musa

Musa : Am your....😳

Grace : Calm down my boy an speak your mind

Amanda : Can I get you water Baba?

Musa's heart skipped a beat

Musa : No sisi please sit down

Amanda : Yebo

Musa : I don't know if you can excuse us Thapelo

Amanda : No he can stay

Thapelo : I will be outside if you need me don't worry they won't harm you

Philani : Yeah we won't

Amanda : Fine go an sit in the kitchen not outside

Thapelo : Okay 😊

He left them in the lounge, Philani is so surprised by how Thapelo is respectful towards them

Musa : Many years ago I was in a relationship with your mother **Amanda nodded and we broke up because we fell out of love for each other 😞 after 7 months of not seeing her I bumped into her at the mall she was heavily pregnant so I asked her if I was responsible for the pregnancy she told me that no am not so I didn't believe her I had to ask the person he claimed to be the father if he was so he did admit that when we were in relationship they cheated on me which led to her being pregnant 😞 so now we found out that they were lying and the father of the child that she was pregnant with**

Amanda : Oh and who is that baby? Did he/she die? 🙄😞🙄♀

Musa : No she didn't

Amanda : I don't understand cause am the only older daughter of Arnold.....unless 😞 Noo you are the father of Nosipho?

Musa : No am your father 😞😞

Amanda

I felt my heart closing in and beating real fast, maybe am not hearing well 🙄 did he say that he's my father 😞 maybe I heard wrong

Me : Repeat what you've just said🙄

Musa : Am your father 😏🙄

Mbodla : We know it hard my baby to just accept everything all at once but please try to open your mind to the situation

Amanda : I don't mean to be rude but you not my father if you were you wouldn't have left me with that monster🙄 you should have tried harder to find if am not your daughter or I am but you didn't🙄 am sorry but I don't know you an I don't even want to know you

Musa : Please Baby don't do that to me 🙄🙄 I know I should have tried harder I know but I didn't an I blame myself 🙄 but please forgive me

Amanda : Bantu abadala please leave my apartment🙄🙄

Thapelo : Is everything oka... Amanda why are you crying what wrong🙄 **he doesn't want to see Amanda crying**

Amanda : Am okay just🙄 that....

Musa : Please Amanda please my daughter I would do anything don't push me away🙄 I know I wronged you it wasn't my intention

Amanda : You left me WITH A MONSTER🙄 you should have tried harder maybe I would have known a father's love just maybe I would be happy but No you an my mother took that away from me now that she's death you coming back in my life like nothing happened you may be my father but I will never accept you

Asemahle : Sweety can we talk privately?

Amanda : Yes we can

Musa was so shattered ,Philani trusted his wife to talk some sense to Amanda,Thapelo is shocked to know that Man M is Amanda's father a part of him is glad that Arnold is not Amanda's father as for Mbodla he is so angry at Musa for not trying hard 😞

The ladies went to the bedroom

Ase : I know you must be wondering why I wanted to talk to you privately

Amanda : Yes I do

Ase : By the way am Aunty Asemahle 😊

Her : Amanda 😊😞

Ase : Sweety I don't condone what your parents did to you but you must know that everything happens for a reason maybe God wanted you to suffer first an be happy at the end maybe he wanted to make you stronger an not a failure the Bible says God doesn't give you burdens for nothing but he wants to make you stronger an makes you say one day Yes I made it 😊 you may see us this strong but we had our ups an down, you see uncle Philani the one who is wearing a white shirt **Amanda nodded**** he grew up knowing that his mother is Ntombi Ndlovu who died while he was in jail but at the end he found out that actually his mother is my younger aunty who is married to my father's younger brother she was young when she had Philani so she abonden him an the past caught up with her because she couldn't bear her own children so my parents gave her my older brother to raise him as his own which she did but at the end my brother also found out about that so it was a complicated situation do you want to know what happened?**

Amanda : Yes I do

Ase : They were both angry Philani and Musa(Asemahle's brother not okaPhilani) we tried everything we could to calm them down but they didn't want to hear it until it was my wedding day it was my joyful day but it turned out to be a bad memory day cause my mother was shot an died on the spot,you can imagine what that did to my brother cause he was holding a grudge for my parents he was so shattered in a way that he went for counseling 😞 it was sad my husband forgave his biological mother as for my brother he forgave my father although he was incomplete cause my mother is no more so baby I know you angry but at least try to forgive your father he didn't know that you were his daughter ,yes he didn't try harder but now he's trying please give him a chance 😞

Amanda : Auntie am scared an confuse I need time to think about all of this surely I need family but don't make me force things an am sure I won't be like my uncle 😊 I will forgive I don't hate him am just angry at both of them ,am angry at Arnold an am angry at myself for being blind

Ase : It okay to be angry Baby but know that am always here for you when you need to talk I will give you my numbers 😊😊 come to aunty let me hug you I don't wanna see you crying **they hugged and she whispered an nice boy you have there 😊😊 **Amanda giggled** he reminds me of my youthful Philani not this old hag am married too 😊😊 but don't tell him he will kill me**

Amanda : Yoo I won't he's intimidating 😊

Ase : You will get used to it sthandwa Sam they are so over protective

Amanda : Thank You aunty for listening 😊 **my aunty smell so nice people♥**

Ase : It okay my baby I love you already🙄ttake care of yourself for me

They exchanged numbers hugged one last time an went downstairs where all man's are gathered , Musa quickly raised his head with a pained face ,Amanda was so sad to see this although she was still angry

Amanda : Uhm Baba I need time to process all this am sorry if I sounded disrespectful it just that am confuse by all of this but I promise I will come around once am cooled down

Musa : Take your time but not too much of it I still wanna love you😊

Amanda : You will

Mbodla : Nam I still wanna spoil my granddaughter

Amanda : 🙄🙄 **Her grandpa looks like the old ranthumeng from Muvhango but he has muscles an y'all for that matter,he doesn't look old to be a grandpa 🙄🙄😊**

Grace : 😊

Mbodla : Yeah I know I look young but am your grandpa😊

Philani : An your over protective uncle🙄 **Amanda is so sure about what he's saying cause she sees that**

Grace : Grandma♥😊 **She's beautiful**

Amanda : I will know you all as time goes by thank you for coming

Asemahle : We should get going ke baby call me if you need to talk neh😊

Musa : Nam call me

Mbodla : You pushing your lucks ke manje **my grandpa has no chill 😊 Amanda's thoughts not mine 😊**

They all laughed an left,leaving these two love birds all confused at what just happened

[8/8, 14:47] Ntoarh♥: Insert 16

Narrated

Ndlovu's were on their way home,Musa was just glad that at least he got to see his daughter 😊 an he hopes for the best now the problem is his wife how will she take the news when they got home he went to his room an debated in his mind whether he should call his wife or not 😊 but decided to just call her an tell her to come here in Jozi ,her phone rang an she answered on the fourth ring

Her : Gatsheni 😊 **that soften his heart because he really love her wife**

Him : My queen

Her : What wrong you don't sound okay **his wife knows him **

Him : I miss you why don't you come here ,we need to decide something

Her : I hope everyone is good over there

Him : No don't worry everyone is good I just want to be with my wife

Her : Okay Sthandwa Sam I will be there early in the morning

Him : The jet will fetch you an I will be waiting for you at the airport

Her : Okay that won't be a problem

Him : I love You

Her : I love you too Baba 😊

Amanda

The following Morning

I couldn't stop thinking about everything that has happened yesterday, Thapelo left me alone because I wanted to be alone and figure everything out, I don't want to lie and am overwhelmed by all of this but I can see that my biological father will not be like Arnold, but people change you will never know I wonder how many does he have and how will they accept me and I saw that he's married how will his wife treat me, I know it won't be easy sharing your husband with a child who's old like me cause I will need full attention from him Don't blame me people this guy was never there my father is so handsome and I took his genes he is like Hlomla Dandala from Scandal 😊 but with a body of Shona, as for my uncle he's like the intimidating (old Ntando from Isidingo not the new Ntando 😊) he's hot like that 😊 while at it my phone rang and it a number I don't know

Me : Hello

Caller : Amanda **It a male voice which is familiar**

Me : Yebo who am I speaking too?

Caller : Your Uncle

Me : Yebo Bab'Mncane (Yeah uncle)

Uncle : You slept well?

Me : Yes I did

Uncle : Am calling to let you know that you may give your father time for what what 🧑🏾♀️ but as for me you my niece and as we speaking you under my watch so enjoy your day

don't do what I wouldn't do cause you'll deal with me yezwa?

Me : Yebo I hear you uncle

Uncle : Yaa your family loves you an you more than welcome to come here but I will tell you everything when you come this side neh? I will call you later to check on you

Me : Thanks Uncle

He hung up ,this uncle is so intimidating you can't just be cheeky towards him like what the hell was that for? 🤔

Thapelo

You guys am so confuse even today by this whole thing ,I can't believe that Mbodla is Tom and Man M's father 🤔 I mean that guy is dangerous you can't double cross him an think you will get away with it ,so I woke up an did my morning hygiene than went downstairs I slept at home yesterday I missed home more especially my mother 😊

Mom : Morning my love

Me : Morning Mommy dearest **kissed her on her both cheeks **

Ntando : Morning nakum phela 😊

Me : Morning my bear **she giggled**

Mom : You slept well?

Me : Yes mommy I slept well

Mom : So where is your girlfriend? Tell me more about her

Me : She's good mother an No I won't tell you more about her 😊

Mom : Look at you in love

Ntando : I never thought I'll see the day

Me : Yey shut it don't you have school to go to?

Her : Am waiting for Kwenzokuhle's transport

Me : Don't you have your transport?

Her : Kahle bhuti don't be like that hao

Me : No am just asking bear

Her : I have to go an get ready

Mom : Okay Baby **she left me an my African queen so tell me about her phela**

Me : Her name is Amanda Ndlovu **Yes she doesn't have to use that dog's name I love her that's it**

Mom : No ways you have to tell me more

Me : I have nothing else to say Mah you should be happy that finally I have someone I love

Mom : I am happy baby an I wish you could be always this happy 😊

Narrated

Lihle is home ,she decided to surprise her husband an didn't wait at the airport cause she felt like he is not the same man who left him the other day he came to Johannesburg

Lihle : Is everybody at home 😊😊😊

Aphiwe ran towards the door with a sweet giggle causing Lihle's heart to skip a beat with joy ,she love children an she wish to have her own but God decided otherwise an she have accepted it

Lihle : Hello Baby **she kisses her all over her face causing her to giggle**

Asemahle : WE IN HERE **Shouting from the dining table they were eating breakfast she went an joined them**

Lihle : Sanibonani 😊

Mbodla : My daughter how are you?

Lihle : Am good Baba 😊 **Musa winked at her wife causing her to be shy**

They ate their breakfast talking about a lot of things but Lihle couldn't help noticing that there is something they not telling her but she believed that her husband will tell her 🙈♀

Amanda

I did all my morning hygiene cleaned my house an made something to eat while I was eating my door bell rang an I went to answer it an you won't believe who's at the door 🙄🙄🙄

Me : Zamo what are you doing here?

Zamo : Ain't you gonna let me in?

Me : No Say what you want an leave

Zamo : Aww Babe come on don't tell me that you really over me

Me : Are you kidding me 🙄

Zamo : Look me in the eye an tell me that you don't love me anymore

Me : I don't love you anymore are you happy now?

Zamo : Lies

He pushed me out of the way an got inside the house my worry now is Thapelo 😏 what would happen if he finds Zamo here

Narrated

Zamo : I know you still feel me an that stupid boy you were with is just for fun

Amanda : I love him an you wrong if you think I will jeopardize what we have because of you now leave my house

Zamo : Really do you want me to leave?

Amanda : Yes I don't need you in my life

Zamo : Than you a fool cause you remember when you were desperate for my love you gave me something to use against whenever I want to make your miserable life stinks☹ ☐ ☐

Amanda : What's that?

He threw Amanda's nude pics in the table

Zamo : These are copies

Amanda : You wouldn't dare

Zamo : Try me an you will see😊 now this is what I want you to do break up with that dick ASAP if you know what's good for you

Amanda : Zamo you wouldn't do that to me

Zamo : Try me Amo Just Try me I don't bluff

Thapelo got in the house while Zamo was closer to Amanda it like they wanted to kiss or they kissed already he was fuming with anger

**Thapelo : WHAT THE HELL IS GOING ON HERE ☹
☹...AMANDA??**

Narrated

Musa an Lihle are in their room

Musa : baby we need to talk

Lihle : Finally I tot I will have to drag it out of you 😊

Musa : Please come an sit closer to me

Lihle : Okay

She was now worried, she went to sit closer to him and stared at him with no disturbance, Musa was sweating with fear

Musa : Uhm remember when I told you that my ex was pregnant

Lihle : Yeah it was a long time ago I do remember, she told you that you not the father

Musa : Yeah that one, so she passed away last week

Lihle : So that's why you sweating? Is it because your high school sweetheart who cheated on you is dead 😞😞

Musa : I cheated on her too with you so it the same Thembelihle 😞

Lihle : So this is about you reminiscing about who cheated on who first?

Musa : No Dammit 😞 how did this conversation changed to this stupid argument, I just asked you a question

Lihle : I did answer your question nje 😞

Musa : Now let me speak please don't disturb me

Lihle : If this conversation is about your ex count me out of that I don't want to hear it

Musa : Am trying to talk to you it is hard and you making it more harder for me

Lihle : I don't wanna hear anything about your stupid ex you chose me not her now why bore me about her, so you made me leave my beautiful house to come here for this shit!!

Musa : When did you become so disrespectful

Lihle : You want me ulilatite just because your ex died and you sweating because of that, did you wanted that

pregnancy to be yours? You bored with my barren ass now??Or you want to adopt her bustard child is that so? I don't want to hear it save me the heartache

Musa : Fine you wanted this the hard way you know that child you calling bustard is my child **her eyes popped out Yes she's my daughter I wanted to tell you nicely but you full of shit an stinking attitude if I wanted her I wouldn't have left her an just maybe I wouldn't be stuck with your barren ass ,maybe I would have never missed a anything on my daughter just maybe I wouldn't be apologizing for not knowing her but No I chose you angithi nx 😞😞😞😞**

He left her there crying her lungs out

[8/8, 14:47] Ntoarh♥: Insert 17

Lihle ran after Musa but he couldn't find him because he was long gone 😞 ,Philani finds her on the floor crying he didn't know how to comfort her maybe he should call his wife that's what he thought until she spoke

Lihle : How could he do this to me 😞 I love him Philani I do but he doesn't see it he goes outside an bring me a daughter a fucken daughter😞😞 I thought he chose me but clearly I was never the one for him

Him : what are you on about?

Her : Your brother Philani😞 he have a daughter an he blames me for not being there for her ,Me? What did I do to deserve this? I don't need this in my life he can't just do as he please with me

Him : Remind me for how long have you been married?

Her : 20 years

Him : Haven't he showed you love throughout the whole relationship

Her : He did

Him : So for finding his daughter you find it hard to accept that, would you have preferred to be lied too? Worse being neglected so that you will think that he is cheating?

Her : No but there was suppose to be me an him against the world not another woman's child

Him : You selfish 😞 you want Musa to neglect his child just because you want yol to remain happy for the rest of your life's Mina ngithi you need to grow up not everything revolves around you an we will love and take care of my niece whether you like it or not an let me hear that you mistreating her I will deal with you ,now stand up from that floor an go to your room wipe those stupid tears an shut it before you wake up my wife for stupid things

Lihle : How could you say this to me ? Is it because am barren

Him : Yabo am tired of you blackmailing my family about you being barren If I knew better I would have said you have a child you hiding Oh you knew what caused you to be barran **her eyes popped out Yes an you know my mother is barren but you won't hear her telling us that" we wrong is it because she's barren " but with you it always the same boring quote we know you barren but my brother loves you like that even our family doesn't have a problem with that you must be glad that we didn't force him to take another wife kodwa look at you now 😞 crying your lungs out just because Musa have a daughter 😞 get a life now do what I just told you**

Lihle : I love him Philani

Him : I didn't say you don't I just want you to support him

Lihle : He have a baby with his ex that is insupportable

Him : He was in a relationship with her first before you don't let me remind you that YOU👉 snatched him away from her ,So I repeat Lihle if you will cause problems here you'll rather go back to your house cause my brother doesn't need stress from you ,yaz I would have understood if you just angry an you need time to accept his daughter or something but No you just want him for yourself you are SELFISH nje qha ,now Go to your room NOW!!!

He said with an authorized voice an Lihle did exactly what he was commanded to do

Narrated

Amanda : Baby it not what you thinking

Thapelo : Tell me what am thinking

Amanda : He was just leaving

Thapelo : Why was he here?

Zamo : To say hi to my ex😊

Thapelo : You think this is a joke right?

Amanda : Baby please come down

Thapelo : Don't tell me to come down wena yezwa? I find you ready to kiss your stupid ex now you telling me to come down

Thapelo felt his monster taking control now an someone will definitely die today

Amanda : Kiss? We were never gonna kiss

Zamo : It wouldn't have been a bad idea though

Thapelo : This boy is really testing me neh

Amanda : Babey please

Thapelo : Don't baby me Amanda ,what the hell is going on here? Why is this nigger here I ask you again

Amanda : ☺

Thapelo : Oh so you don't wanna talk?

He took out his gun an held it he was not pointing it to anyone but he wanted to ask one last time before shit hit the fan!!

Amanda : Oh God Thapelo calm down

Thapelo : Believe me am calm Amanda am way to calm cause if I was not nc nc nc **shaking his head******

Zamo : ☹ you don't scare me bro ,I know real gangsters mina not the wanna be gangster

Amanda : SHUT UP ZAMO

Thapelo : Amanda I ask you one last time what is this guy doing here?

Amanda : He was here to greet

Thapelo : Do I look stupid to you? yaz I will not be responsible for my actions **he shot the sealing board an Amanda screamed******

Amanda : Okay Okay Thapelo he was here to blackmail me with my nudes photo he wanted me to break up with.....

Before she could finish her sentence a bullet went straight to Zamo's forehead an he died on the spot Amanda screamed so loud

Thapelo : So if I didn't ask you countless time you were gonna break up with me because of this?

Amanda : No Baby I wouldn't

Thapelo : Stop calling me that Amanda,you were ready to be with your ex because you don't trust me a ngithi?

Amanda : I do

Thapelo : IF YOU DID YOU WOULD HAVE TOLD ME THE MOMENT I ASKED WHAT THE HELL IS GOING ON HERE BUT YOU DIDN'T 😞

Her : I was scared okay

Him : Scared Amanda? Are you telling me that you were scared to tell me your boyfriend or it doesn't work like that? Phela I don't know shit about these relationship bullshit 🗑️ 👩

Amanda : Please Th.. 😞

He ignored him and made a call to Thelo telling him to come and sort this mess out before the cops visit them he doesn't want to put Amanda into trouble with the law ,apart from all of what just happened he still loves her and he would continue to kill anyone who blackmails her,who comes between the two of them

Amanda : We have to call the ambulance

Thapelo : He's dead

Amanda : I know that

Thapelo : So how will the ambulance help him

Amanda : I don't know okay 😞 😞

There was a loud bang at the door that made Amanda frighten a little

Thapelo : Maybe that's Thelo

He went to open the door and it was his worst nightmares

Tom : What the hell is going on here Vanger?

Thabs : Let me hope you didn't kill Amanda

Thapelo : Come in 😊

The four of them came inside Tom,Thabs,Menzi and Sanele

Amanda : Uncle what are you doing here **wiping her tears**

Tom : Who the hell is this an why is he dead on your floor Amanda? 😞

Amanda : He was...

Thapelo : He was blackmailing her so I had to kill him

Tom : Blackmailing her with what?

Thabiso saw the envelope in the table

Thapelo : If you dare touch that envelope I will kill you pussy 😞

Thabs : Askies? 😞

Thapelo : Those are her nudes maan

Thabs : You should have said so

Menzi : You don't wanna share neh 😞

Thaps : You could say that

Tom : Are yol done making this a joke? 😞

Sanele : Chill Tom

Tom : Don't tell me to chill Sanele ,call Siphos to comr an take care of this **Thelo entered with Sandiso**

Thelo : We here for that

Thaps : at last

Thelo : We started with his car now we here for the cleaning

Thabs : Mudli wamatheken

Thelo : That me 😊 phela wena you got whipped 😊 who would have thought nje

Thabs : You will also get there

Thelo : Never

They cleaned the house took care of the body ,now they were in the lounge

Amanda : I can't be alone in this house

Thapelo : You can come with me

Tom : Over my dead body

Thelo : Than I guic we should just blow your ass up 😊

Tom : Watch it

Thelo : Am kidding man chill 😊 Asemahle should give you a blow job to release your tention😊😊

Thabs : Thelo my man you don't wanna go there **he wanted to laugh but he knew better**

Thelo : Tom is my man they may be scared of you even me I am but I will joke around because am Thelo like that😊 so chill ehlisha imbimbi (calm down) you looking all ugly now

Tom : Mxm Amanda you leaving with me

Thapelo : No problem as long as she is safe

Thabs : Ya she will be safe with us

Thapelo : Cool let's go an pack

They left the boys talking an laughing at Thelo's crazy jokes ,after a while Amanda an Thapelo came back with her bags they went their separate ways , Amanda was worried about this whole thing ,how will she be treated where she's going😊 she's scared

Uncle : Don't be scared you'll be okay

Her : Thanks Uncle

They got to this palace it a huge house with guards walking around the yard it became clear to her that she is surrounded by gangsters,they got out of the car an went

inside the house everybody was sleeping so Philani showed her the room she'll be using an he went to sleep

In the morning Amanda woke up an did all of her hygiene wore her blue body hugging dress knee length,black push ins an sat on her bed calling Thapelo who answered almost immediately

Thapelo : Babe

Amanda : Hey love

Him : How did you sleep?

Her : I slept well an you?

Him : Not complaining,so No nightmares?

Her : No Babe

Him : So how's family?

Her : am not sure I will be joining them after this phone call

Him : I miss you

Her : I miss you an Am sorry about yesterday

Him : It okay ,take care of yourself if they mistreat you am one call away neh?

Her : Yes I will keep that in mind

Him : I will move the mountains for you Amanda don't doubt my love for you an I will protect you with my whole life if kukhona okuhluphayo (if someone worries you) please tell me so that I can sort him out neh?

Her : Okay I will do that

Him : Now be a good girl an go eat breakfast with your family

Her : I still need DNA test to prove that am their daughter

Him : Mirror Mirror on the wall **singing**

Her : 😊 I do look like him but that's not enough people do look alike

Him : I doubt he will agree to that kodwa

Her : He have too I don't want to be happy for nothing Babe

Him : I understand an I support everything you wish Babe

Her : Okay my love we will talk later

Him : I love You

Her : 😊

Him : Why are you laughing? 😊

Her : Wena why are you laughing? 😊

Him : Just remembered something nje 😊😊

Her : I have to get going I love you 😊😊😊

Him : I love You too that what I wanted to say but you dropped my call 😊😊

Her : That day thou,I have to go ke Babe I love You Nam neh

Him : Bye

He hung up an Amanda sigh an went downstairs,she heard people talking an laughing so she followed the noise which led her to the dining room

Amanda : Good Morning

Everyone turned an stared at her making her nervous,Musa's smile was wide his heart melted he loved his daughter

Daf : Morning Baby

Lihle : Baby??? 😊

Uncle : I forgot to tell yol that Amanda will be staying with us for a while

Aunty : Oh that's good baby 😊😊😊

Lihle : Oh wow so now you will be playing happy family?

Mbodla : My granddaughter come an sit next to umkhulu 😊😊 don't mind negative vibes in this table 😞

Lihle : I've just lost my appetite **She stood up **

Mbodla : Sit the fuck down you don't wanna see the angry me 😞 **he snapped come an sit baby **looking at the annoyed Amanda****

[8/13, 17:27] Ntoarh♥: Insert 18

Amanda

Days turned into weeks ,weeks turned into months ,me an my father did a DNA test an am his daughter so my family is treating me well,am back to my house,I started working again,thapelo is still the man I fell in love with we have already done the deeds ,Lihle is still bitchy towards me she even tried to kill herself an they had a fall out the whole family Uncle Philani was so angry he even said that " You have Drama attention seeker if you want to die why didn't you tell me to make things easy for you " even aunty Asemahle was so angry at her for traumatising the kids an as for my father he was worried about his wife an it shows that he loves her an believe me I don't have a problem with that ,Nosipho is living with me Thapelo decided to let her go ,she was so sad to learn that her father didn't rescue her but she's still in denial about her father's actions so I don't care at all about what she thinks

So today am going out with Azande she's aunty Sne's daughter (Sne is dating Sanele who is working with my uncle so Azande is their daughter) I woke up had a long bath than wrapped my body with a towel went to my room

lotion my body an wore my black jumpsuit,black heels,black biker (leather jacket) **it a bit chilly outside** ,did a bun with my weave took my bag an went downstairs

Me : Morning

Nossy : Morning

Me : Ain't you going to school?

Nossy : No

Me : Okay, make sure you lock the doors an I don't want strangers in my house

Nossy : Okay

Me : I'll be on my way

Nossy : Okay

Our conversation is always like this now an I won't beg her to talk with me if she doesn't I won't do anything, that is my house so I will have rules like the other day I found a doggy in my house an we argued an I promised to throw her out of my house I mean this is not her father's house cause it seems like she's punishing me for her father's disappearance

My father bought me a Jaguar I was so happy Bra ,so I got in my car an drove to the Mall listening to Music an singing along I know how to sing but not very well am sure Somizi will just roast me kuma Idols my phone rang an it my step mother lihle I wonder what does she want

Me : Hey

Lihle : Uhm Amanda can we talk

Me : Am in the road can we talk later

Lihle : Maybe we can meet up tomorrow for lunch?

Me : Fine by me so you will send me all the details

Lihle : Okay I will don't worry **am not worried **

Me : Okay have to go bye **Felicia**

I hung up my phone , people this is what you must know about me when am fed up with you it over for you in my life unless you reach out to me so I don't care what you think about me,I won't beg for your love I won't even care about whether you still alive or not so nje am like that,this Woman will have to try harder shame cause am fed up with her stinking attitude towards me ,I entered the mall parked my car an got out,I don't know but it feels like someone is watching me have you ever felt that way bathong I smsed Azande an I went inside window shopping while waiting for Azande ,after some time she came let me describe her for you **she's light in completion(yellow bone),short but not kakhulu,curves,figa etc**

Aza : Chumm

Me : Hey B **we hugged**

Aza : You glowing

Me : You looking beautiful ke wena

Aza : Oh please ndimpofu nje qha

Me : Ahh you an your low self esteem

Aza : Bitch please

Me : You need a boyfie in your life Gee

Aza : No am cool with fooling around unlike you settling down is far from me

Me : Am a one man woman phela Mina

Aza : Thapelo is bewitching you am telling you

Me : I love to be bewitched by him hao don't be jealous

Aza : Look at you bring all defensive am kidding yoo the way you so sensitive ngikhona it like you....

Guy : Ladies

Us : Hey

Guy 2 : Care to join us for lunch?

Me : I'd like to have breakfast first before lunch

Guy : No problem anyways am Mini an this is Sizwe

Me : Nice knowing yol

Mini : So let's go

Narrated

Person : She's at the mall an no one knows accept for me

Arnold : Thanks

Person : You have to get rid of that Bitch I don't need her in my life

Arnold : No need to remind me I hate her Nam

Person : I have to go someone is coming

Arnold : Keep well partner

Person : Bye

Narrated

Thapelo is with his crew they are discussing business an Lindo discovered bad news

Lindo : Boss

Thaps : Sho

Lindo : Arnold is back !!!

Thapelo : We have to make sure that Amanda is safe

Thelo : Eish lenja why is he back again

Thaps : He have a death wish am telling you

Narrated

Musa an Lihle are trying to rebuild their relationship, but Musa said that she should start by accepting his daughter than everything will be okay so now she want to try an do good

Lihle : We meeting up for lunch tomorrow

Musa : Oh can I join yol

Lihle : No you will be invading our privacy

Musa : It okay Babe

Lihle : I want to try Babe,I know I've been a jerk ass an please forgive me just that it was hard to accept that I will no longer be alone in you

Musa : You still the woman in my heart an I love you you are the love of my life without you I feel useless

Lihle : An am willing to do whatever it takes to save us Babe

Musa : Thank You I love You

Amanda

We ate with a good conversation going on until I saw someone I thought I'll never see again staring at me with hatred in his eyes an my phone rang ,I took it out of my bag shaking when I looked the same direction he was no longer there am I crazy or what ,I answered my phone without checking

Me : Hello

Bae : Babe where are you?

Me : At the mall

Bae : I want you to go home now

Me : What wrong Thapelo

Bae : Now Amanda we'll talk

Me : Okay

He dropped the phone call an I stood up took my bag an signalled Aza that we have to go I don't know but am feeling dizzy an am scared ,we said out good bye an went our separate ways I got inside my car an felt dizzy again when I look up I saw a shadow am I going crazy

I just bowed down calming myself before driving when I look up again I saw a Note saying "I WILL KILL YOU BITCH!!"

Me : Am not crazy so Arnold is back I have to leave this place now

She took her phone an called her uncle so that he can come an help her cause she can feel that she's dizzy an anything can happen ,the phone rang straight to voicemail,she tried to call her aunty an she answered

Me : Aunty

Ase : Baby are you okay?

Me : I need uncle

Ase : He's at the meeting

Me : Aunty please try an find me someone who can fetch me am at the mall

Ase : Are you feeling okay??

Me : No am not

Ase : Okay stay right there am coming

Me : Okay I'll wait

Amanda waited but she was scared of what was happening,she feels like Arnold is watching her so she smsed her aunt telling her to never mind but Asemahle was already on the way on high speed to the mall so she started the car an drove away

Narrated

Arnold saw that Amanda is driving away he followed right behind her cause he has tempered with her brakes so he wanted to be sure that the accident happens

Mini : I hope you did a good works Arnold cause I had better things to do than to deal with bitches

Arnold : Did you spike her drink

Mini : No I didn't she was already sick I don't know from what so since that drug was for her to be dizzy

Sizwe : But damn her friend is so Hot!!

Mini : You have a wife so behave

They followed right behind an the robot was close but Amanda couldn't stop the car so it got straight to the other car that was high speeding than Boom car crash

Arnold : Jackpot!!

Mini : My work is done here can I go home now

Arnold : Yes you can ,Now this is what I call game over

Arnold took his phone an called his partner

Person : Tell me that everything is done

Arnold : It done

Person : now I must practice my crocodile tears

Arnold : Lihle you so dirty

Lihle : It all about that I can't let the bitch take away what I built for a long time

Arnold : It was nice doing business with you

Lihle : Like the old times ,Anytime partner

Arnold : Yeah

With his evil laugh AM BACK!!

[8/12, 22:22] Ntoarh♥: Insert 20

Narrated

Lihle : Uhm I was talking to my small brother he's been ignoring me an now my little Aphiwe dies 😞 It like I've been hit by the train

Musa : Am sorry baby I know how much you were fond of her

Lihle : The person who killed my cutey is so heartless 😞 I hate them

Musa : Don't worry we won't rest until we find them

Lihle : Please do

Musa is so worried about his wife he knows that she was very fond of Aphiwe so this must be killing her inside ,As for Lihle she's afraid that they might find out ukuth she was part of this sinister😞

It's day two

Asemahle is discharged from the hospital so she's going home it's hard on her , Philani Don't know what to say to her they got into the house an she went straight to her room into her bedroom an cried because when she entered the house she thought maybe all of this is joke

she will come running to her like she always do but Nope it didn't happen like she wishes 😞 Philani joined her

Philani : Babe

Ase : I want my daughter Philani 😞 I thought maybe you were playing with me

Philani : I will never play with something like this am sorry for upsetting you all over again if I knew I would have booked you a hotel or something

Ase : No I had to face my demon Philani, I had to learn that I will never see my daughter again, I had to face reality 😞 😞 an it hard Philani she was just young bubbly child how can they take her away from me 😞 It could have been better if they took me instead

Philani : How could you say that Asemahle 😞 how do you think I would have survived without you don't ever say that no matter how the situation is I know it hard but you know that everything happens for the reason I know we may not know that reason now but in the end God will show us with loads and loads of blessing 😞 am not saying forget about our young nunubear but I want you to be strong am sure she would have wanted us to be happy and strong not this weak 😞

Ase : I miss her 😞

They cried in each other's arm feeling the pain of losing their child may her soul rest in Peace "Aphiwe Ndlovu" 😞 😞

Thapelo

Amanda is not waking up it been three days ,I don't want to lose hope but I miss her so much I can't think of anything else but her am at the warehouse with Thelo

Me : So no trace on where is Arnold?

Thelo : No trace at all but Tom said that we should bury his daughter first

Me : Ohh

Thelo : I can see that you not scared of Tom

Me : Mxm what's there to be scared of?

Thelo : That guys look makes you want to pee on your pants

Me : To yol phela am me so I don't easily get intimidated

Thelo : Who am I kidding wena phela you have a cold heart you just don't care about anything but your family 😏

Philani have a heart he doesn't kill his friends

Me : If you slack must I congratulate you?

Thelo : Bra sometimes gangsterism is tiring

Me : Retire on your own time ke not when I want you to work

Thelo : Mxm you need to release

Me : How will I? My girlfriend is lying there helpless

Thelo : Ahh she will be okay that one is a die hard

Me : Never thought I will be weak just because of a girl

Thelo : Don't say that loud these walls have ears yaz

Me : Do you think that someone in us is working for Arnold ?

Thelo : Anything is possible mshana

I wouldn't want to believe that because if so that person will die a painful death ,I took my car keys an went home to my mom I entered the house found her on her room

Mom : Hello Boy

Me : My African Q

Mom : Come sit her *tapping near her an I did just that*

Me : Am here

Mom : How are you feeling?

Me : Am good Mah

Mom : Thapelo Gumede

Me : I don't wanna be sad Mah

Mom : But baby how will you heal

Me : Mah this is what you must know about me no matter how hard the situation am facing I don't bow on it I keep my head high an deal with it by being cooo cause If I cry an be vulnerable eyy it won't be good☺

My mom doesn't understand am so hurt,am angry at myself for not protecting Amanda,am angry at Arnold am angry at everything that is happening it like I could just ignore the pain an move on

Mom : Mina I see that you ignoring all of this It like you blaming yourself which is not good , bottling your feelings like that can make you cold hearted ubenenhliziyi embi (evil heart)

Me : Mah I can't cry

Mom : Am not saying cry but mourn for your child be sad that your girlfriend is in the hospital

Me : Mah am sad that Amanda is not here that is killing me as for my baby I don't know what to say 😊

Mom : I don't know the feeling of losing a child but I feel your pain 😞

Me : 😞 This is what I hate I don't wanna cry

Mom : You stubborn kodwa that anger you have in your heart is dangerous ,Am going to the mall wanna come with me?

Me : No I have to go an see Amanda

Mom : Okay Baby

Narrated

Mbodla is taking his wife out for fresh air,If you could see these two they love each other more than anything ,Grace is down to earth whereas Mbodla is the devil himself when he wants to so to be calm like this can only mean worse is to come the thing is that if he want to kill someone he doesn't discuss it like most of the gangsters but he finds him an deal with him once an for all ,so they arrived at the mall an went to mugg n bean because Grace has been craving for a cake

Him : Let's use this one in the corner

Her : Ok my love

They sat down an ordered while waiting for their food something caught Mbodla's attention

Grace : Baba are you okay?

Mbodla : Yea..

Woman : I thought my eyes were deceiving me Grace Ndaba

Grace : Oh my God Thulisile Nzama

Thulisile is Thapelo's mother that her name so her an Grace knows one another am sure you must be wondering why they didn't see each other at the hospital everyone was worried about their family so they didn't notice who's here an who's not 🙄♀ they hugged all along Mbodla was dumpstuck by how beautiful is this African Queen 😊 he's so sure that it is love at first sight 😊

Grace : Oh my world look at you

Thuli : Look at me doing what? 😊🙄

Grace : You looking sizzling 🔥

Thuli : Thanks what about you doll **Mbodla clears his throat**

Grace : Oh Thuli this is my husband an Baby this is my highschool friend Thuli

Thuli : Nice meeting you 😊

Mbodla was just staring at Thuli too much to make her shy 😊 but most would say Mbodla intimidates them with these looks but Thuli is hard nut to crack

Grace : Why don't you join us

Thuli : No I don't want to intrude

Grace : Nonsense come join us

Mbodla : We insist **with his bold voice******

Thuli : If you say so 😊

Grace : So tell me are you married or what?

Thuli : Yes I was

**Mbodla wants to know more about this woman he
thoughts**

Grace : Was?

Thuli : Let's not talk about that

**"I will do a research about you" that what he says in his
mind**

Grace : It okay

Thuli : But I have 3 beautiful and handsome children

**Grace : I have four 😊 yooo it been a while we need to
catch up !!**

Thuli : Yes we do sisi

Mbodla : At last

**They order came, Thuli couldn't help noticing that Grace's
husband is rather quiet but maybe he doesn't talk too
much**

Mbodla : You an me can share 😊

Thuli : No that's would be ... 😏

Mbodla : I won't finish this muffins all by myself

Grace : Eat with him am sure he will pressurizes you until you agree 🙏♀️ 😊

Thuli : I don't eat too much sweet but why not

She didn't know what to say but in all of this Grace doesn't notice anything, Mbodla is so much in love that he forgot about his wife for a moment don't get him wrong he does love his wife an he won't hurt her like that but here is another woman he would like to know

Narrated

Lihle called Arnold an set up a meeting with him so now she's going there in a doggy place outside the city ,she finally reached her destination ,she got out an went inside the house

Arnold : Madam

Lihle : Arnold you killed my niece

Arnold : They were at the wrong place at the wrong time

Lihle : I don't care about that Arnold we talking about my family here

Arnold : The last time I checked you were M..... Amanda is also your family too but you wanted her dead

Lihle : She's not my family Arnold, you were suppose to kill her alone

Arnold : She did die didn't she?

Lihle : She didn't die you fool

Arnold : What? 😞

Lihle : You killed my niece

Arnold : I don't care about your bloody niece

Lihle : You will have to care 😞 because she was Mbodla's granddaughter

Arnold : Which Mbodla

Lihle : Never mind that but you have dug your own grave this time because Tom will hunt you down and find you

Arnold : If he finds me I will sing like a canal 🙏♀️😊😐😊

Lihle : Just like you s....you know what let me leave you to your miserable life

She attempted to leave but he held his arm so hard that she winced

Arnold : If I go down I will drag you with me so listen here and you better listen Good you will be my spy

Lihle : Never

Arnold : Don't make me tell your family about your secrets and you know I don't bluff toto

Lihle : You wouldn't dare

Arnold : I will make sure that I dare 😞 now go back there and spy for me any move you tell me I don't know how but you will do just that

Lihle fears for her life but he doesn't want to lose his husband for this so he will just kill Arnold himself she told herself that

Narrated

Mbodla is in his room thinking about Thulisile Nzama ,he makes a call to his IT guy not Sakhile because he knew that this will end up in Philani's ears an he doesn't want that

Caller : Boss

Mbodla : Thulisile Nzama I want you to do a background check on her,everything nje her hobbies whatever that makes her heart beats

Caller : Okay Boss

He hung up , "Who are you Thulisile Nzama" he thoughts to himself

Thapelo

Am still in the hospital,I came earlier an when I talked with Amanda something happened an the doctors escorted me out so now am sitting here not knowing what happening my head pounds 😞😞

Musa : Have they said anything

Me : No they are still inside

Musa : I hope nothing happens to my daughter I've just met her

Me : I thought you will come with someone

Musa : I don't know where my wife is

Me : You don't know where your wife is 🤔

Musa : Am telling you but maybe she's at the mall this passing of our niece is taking a toll on her

Me : Oh

Don't look at me like that but I don't trust this woman an if my heart tells me something I listenInsert 20

Narrated

Lihle : Uhm I was talking to my small brother he's been ignoring me an now my little Aphiwe dies 😞 It like I've been hit by the train

Musa : Am sorry baby I know how much you were fond of her

Lihle : The person who killed my cutey is so heartless 😞 I hate them

Musa : Don't worry we won't rest until we find them

Lihle : Please do

Musa is so worried about his wife he knows that she was very fond of Aphiwe so this must be killing her inside ,As for Lihle she's afraid that they might find out ukuth she was part of this sinister😞

It's day two

Asemahle is discharged from the hospital so she's going home it's hard on her , Philani Don't know what to say to her they got into the house an she went straight to her room into her bedroom an cried because when she entered the house she thought maybe all of this is joke she will come running to her like she always do but Nope it didn't happen like she wishes 😞 Philani joined her

Philani : Babe

Ase : I want my daughter Philani 😞 I thought maybe you were playing with me

Philani : I will never play with something like this am sorry for upsetting you all over again if I knew I would have booked you a hotel or something

Ase : No I had to face my demon Philani,I had to learn that I will never see my daughter again,I had to face reality 😞😞 an it hard Philani she was just young bubbly child how can they take her away from me 😞 It could have been better if they took me instead

Philani : How could you say that Asemahle 😞😞 how do you think I would have survived without you don't ever say that no matter how the situation is I know it hard but you know that everything happens for the reason I know we may not know that reason now but in the end God will show us with loads an loads of blessing 😞 am not saying forget about our young nunubear but I want you to be strong am sure she would have wanted us to be happy and strong not this weak 😞

Ase : I miss her 😞

They cried in each other's arm feeling the pain of losing their child may her soul rest in Peace "Aphiwe Ndlovu" 😞 😊

Thapelo

Amanda is not waking up it been three days ,I don't want to lose hope but I miss her so much I can't think of anything else but her am at the warehouse with Thelo

Me : So no trace on where is Arnold?

Thelo : No trace at all but Tom said that we should bury his daughter first

Me : Ohh

Thelo : I can see that you not scared of Tom

Me : Mxm what's there to be scared of?

Thelo : That guys look makes you want to pee on your pants

Me : To yol phela am me so I don't easily get intimidated

Thelo : Who am I kidding wena phela you have a cold heart you just don't care about anything but your family 😞

Philani have a heart he doesn't kill his friends

Me : If you slack must I congratulate you?

Thelo : Bra sometimes gangsterism is tiring

Me : Retire on your own time ke not when I want you to work

Thelo : Mxm you need to release

Me : How will I? My girlfriend is lying there helpless

Thelo : Ahh she will be okay that one is a die hard

Me : Never thought I will be weak just because of a girl

Thelo : Don't say that loud these walls have ears yaz

Me : Do you think that someone in us is working for Arnold ?

Thelo : Anything is possible mshana

I wouldn't want to believe that because if so that person will die a painful death ,I took my car keys an went home to my mom I entered the house found her on her room

Mom : Hello Boy

Me : My African Q

Mom : Come sit her *tapping near her an I did just that*

Me : Am here

Mom : How are you feeling?

Me : Am good Mah

Mom : Thapelo Gumede

Me : I don't wanna be sad Mah

Mom : But baby how will you heal

Me : Mah this is what you must know about me no matter how hard the situation am facing I don't bow on it I keep my head high an deal with it by being cooo cause If I cry an be vulnerable eyy it won't be good 😊

My mom doesn't understand am so hurt,am angry at myself for not protecting Amanda,am angry at Arnold am

angry at everything that is happening it like I could just ignore the pain an move on

Mom : Mina I see that you ignoring all of this It like you blaming yourself which is not good , bottling your feelings like that can make you cold hearted ubenenhliziyu embi (evil heart)

Me : Mah I can't cry

Mom : Am not saying cry but mourn for your child be sad that your girlfriend is in the hospital

Me : Mah am sad that Amanda is not here that is killing me as for my baby I don't know what to say 😞

Mom : I don't know the feeling of losing a child but I feel your pain 😞

Me : 😞 This is what I hate I don't wanna cry

Mom : You stubborn kodwa that anger you have in your heart is dangerous ,Am going to the mall wanna come with me?

Me : No I have to go an see Amanda

Mom : Okay Baby

Narrated

Mbodla is taking his wife out for fresh air,If you could see these two they love each other more than anything ,Grace is down to earth whereas Mbodla is the devil himself when he wants to so to be calm like this can only mean worse is to come the thing is that if he want to kill someone he doesn't discuss it like most of the gangsters but he finds him an deal with him once an for all ,so they arrived at the

mall an went to mugg n bean because Grace has been craving for a cake

Him : Let's use this one in the corner

Her : Ok my love

They sat down an ordered while waiting for their food something caught Mbodla's attention

Grace : Baba are you okay?

Mbodla : Yea..

Woman : I thought my eyes were deceiving me Grace Ndaba

Grace : Oh my God Thulisile Nzama

Thulisile is Thapelo's mother that her name so her an Grace knows one another am sure you must be wondering why they didn't see each other at the hospital everyone was worried about their family so they didn't notice who's here an who's not 🙋♀ they hugged all along Mbodla was dumpstuck by how beautiful is this African Queen 😊 he's so sure that it is love at first sight 😊

Grace : Oh my world look at you

Thuli : Look at me doing what? 😊🙋

Grace : You looking sizzling 🔥

Thuli : Thanks what about you doll **Mbodla clears his throat**

**Grace : Oh Thuli this is my husband an Baby this is my
highschool friend Thuli**

Thuli : Nice meeting you 😊

**Mbodla was just staring at Thuli too much to make her shy
😊 but most would say Mbodla intimidates them with these
looks but Thuli is hard nut to crack**

Grace : Why don't you join us

Thuli : No I don't want to intrude

Grace : Nonsense come join us

Mbodla : We insist **with his bold voice******

Thuli : If yol say so 😊

Grace : So tell me are you married or what?

Thuli : Yes I was

**Mbodla wants to know more about this woman he
thoughts**

Grace : Was?

Thuli : Let's not talk about that

**"I will do a research about you" that what he says in his
mind**

Grace : It okay

Thuli : But I have 3 beautiful and handsome children

Grace : I have four 😊 yooo it been a while we need to catch up !!

Thuli : Yes we do sisi

Mbodla : At last

They order came, Thuli couldn't help noticing that Grace's husband is rather quiet but maybe he doesn't talk too much

Mbodla : You an me can share 😊

Thuli : No that's would be ... 😊

Mbodla : I won't finish this muffins all by myself

Grace : Eat with him am sure he will pressurizes you until you agree 🙋♀️ 😊

Thuli : I don't eat too much sweet but why not

She didn't know what to say but in all of this Grace doesn't notice anything, Mbodla is so much in love that he forgot about his wife for a moment don't get him wrong he does love his wife an he won't hurt her like that but here is another woman he would like to know

Narrated

Lihle called Arnold an set up a meeting with him so now she's going there in a doggy place outside the city ,she finally reached her destination ,she got out an went inside the house

Arnold : Madam

Lihle : Arnold you killed my niece

Arnold : They were at the wrong place at the wrong time

Lihle : I don't care about that Arnold we talking about my family here

Arnold : The last time I checked you were M..... Amanda is also your family too but you wanted her dead

Lihle : She's not my family Arnold,you were suppose to kill her alone

Arnold : She did die didn't she?

Lihle : She didn't die you fool

Arnold : What? 😞

Lihle : You killed my niece

Arnold : I don't care about your bloody niece

Lihle : You will have to care 😞 because she was Mbodla's granddaughter

Arnold : Which Mbodla

Lihle : Never mind that but you have dug your own grave this time because Tom will hunts you down an found you

Arnold : If he finds me I will sing like a canal 🙄♀😊😞😊

Lihle : Just like you s....you know what let me leave you to your miserable life

She attempted to leave but he held his arm so hard that she winced

Arnold : If I go down I will drag you with me so listen here an you better listen Good you will be my spy

Lihle : Never

Arnold : Don't make me tell your family about your secrets an you know I don't bluff toto

Lihle : You wouldn't dare

Arnold : I will make sure that I dare 😞 now go back there an spy for me any move you tell me I don't know how but you will do just that

Lihle fears for her life but he doesn't want to lose his husband for this so he will just kill Arnold himself she told herself that

Narrated

Mbodla is in his room thinking about Thulisile Nzama ,he makes a call to his IT guy not Sakhile because he knew that this will end up in Philani's ears an he doesn't want that

Caller : Boss

Mbodla : Thulisile Nzama I want you to do a background check on her, everything nje her hobbies whatever that makes her heart beats

Caller : Okay Boss

He hung up , "Who are you Thulisile Nzama" he thoughts to himself

Thapelo

Am still in the hospital,I came earlier an when I talked with Amanda something happened an the doctors escorted me out so now am sitting here not knowing what happening my head pounds 😞😞

Musa : Have they said anything

Me : No they are still inside

Musa : I hope nothing happens to my daughter I've just met her

Me : I thought you will come with someone

Musa : I don't know where my wife is

Me : You don't know where your wife is 🤔

Musa : Am telling you but maybe she's at the mall this passing of our niece is taking a toll on her

Me : Oh

Don't look at me like that but I don't trust this woman an if my heart tells me something I listen

[8/13, 17:26] Ntoarh♥: Insert 19

Narrated

Philani was called about the accident that Asemahle was involved in because he was her next of kin on the other hand Musa was called about Amanda because he was his next of kin so he informed the whole family even Thapelo so everyone was flying going to the hospital ,the whole family was so shattered an hoping for the best

They waited hours without feedback on what is happening as for Philani he was impatient

Philani : Menzi better have a valid reason for not coming out with feedback on what is happening

Musa : Calm down bafo

Philani : I can't Musa my wife is there,my baby is there even my niece

Thapelo : WHERE ARE THEY!!

He was shouting in the hallway

Thapelo : So now you decided to kill her?

Philani : What?? Don't fuck with me wena Thapelo

Thaps : Angizwanga your wife was there ,what a coincidence!!

Tom : What are you trying to say about my wife do you think she enjoys being in pain,my child was in that bloody car

Thaps : I don't know Tom I don't know okay this doesn't make sense at all

Tom : So you blame us are you crazy **he wanted to punch his ass for blaming his wife for this**

Musa : The both of you shut up , can't you see that the enemy want to make yol fight

an by doing this you making that dick happy,Arnold is back surely this is his doing

T.mom : That true Thapelo my son stop doing this to yourself Amanda will be okay

Lihle was sitting there with guilt,she only wanted to hurt Amanda not Asemahle an Aphiwe ,Mbodla entered the hospital fast with grace following him

Mbodla : What wrong have you heard anything from the doctor ??

Philani : no...nothing **he was so close to breaking down,Philani loves his family he may be heartless but the love he have for his family especially his wife is unconditionally**

P.mom : Oh my baby

she hugged his son that when he broke down causing everyone to cry accept for Thapelo he won't show anyone his weakness never

As for Menzi he tried so hard to make sure that the three of these ladies to be alive but little Aphiwe was already gone so he don't know how to face Philani because he knows how much this will kill her ,he thought of asking another doctor to be the one who deliver the msg but decided otherwise he went to them himself

Menzi : Family

Philani : Don't family us Menzi we have been waiting almost all our lives for you

Menzi : We were working Tom

Mbodla : Tell us the news Menzi **with his straight face**

Menzi : I have bad news an good news

Lihle : Start with the bad one's take us of our misery **she meant her misery an guilt that is eating her**

Thaps : Yeah

Menzi : The bad news are that Amanda lost a lot of blood that caused her to be sent on the coma **Thapelo was so shattered by all of this,Musa quickly wipe away his tears an talked**

Musa : So will she be okay?

Menzi : We don't know yet if she will pull through we putting our trust in God an we discovered something else in her body

Musa : What that?

Menzi : she was 5 weeks pregnant but unfortunately she lost the baby **this time Thapelo couldn't hold himself he just shed a tear but quickly wiped them away**

Mbodla : What about Asemahle?

Musa : An Aphiwe

Mbodla : You telling me that Aphiwe was in the car

Philani : Yebo Baba

Mbodla : Why wasn't the child at school Philani Ndlovu

Philani : she had flue so Asemahle was coming back from the chemist cause I received a message saying that she's going to the mall to fetch Amanda because she couldn't drive I don't know why I was hoping to hear what the hell happened

Mbodla : Oh Menzi ??

Menzi : Am... **He sigh am sorry Philani but ...**

Philani : What do you mean but?

Menzi : We tried everything we could but her small heart stopped

Philani : Who..who are you talking about?

Menzi : Aphiwe

Yooo everyone cried in the room , Philani just walked out of the hospital

Mbodla : I'll check on him Don't worry

Musa nodded , Lihle was so hurt by her action she cried so hard an Musa hugged her promising that everything will

be okay he didn't know what he was talking about cause Aphiwe was gone an never coming back this reminded him of his mother's death

Mbodla found Philani staring into space ,he was so hurt an angry he actually blames himself for being in meeting maybe none of this would have happened because Amanda called him first

Philani : I should have left the meeting Baba none of this would have happened

Mbodla : You didn't know Philani you a gangster not God

Philani : Baba you don't understand what will I say to Asemahle? I can't Baba I can't

Mbodla : You will have to be strong for her Philani ,you can't be weak in times like this you a man an it your job to be strong

Philani : I can't be strong Baba when it comes to my family am weak ,let me cry Baba let me mourn my child

Mbodla : Am here for you,you were all alone in jail when your mother died but now you have family let us be there for you

Philani :

He hugged his son ,Mbodla knew how drained Philani was when he learned about his mother's passing when he was in jail

Thapelo

I don't know if am dead or still alive because in my heart an soul am so empty everything is a mess ,I don't wanna lose my girlfriend this accident showed me that I can't lose Amanda ,I lost my baby yeah but I can't imagine what Tom is feeling right now about his daughter,his only

daughter Arnold has dug his own grave an no one can help him

Me : So Grootman can I see Amanda?

Musa : Yeah son if the doctor agrees

Menzi : No problem but you have only 15 minutes

Me : It enough for me

Menzi : Follow me

I did that an we went to room 56 ,when I entered the room I hardly saw her beautiful face it is covered by bandages

this accident did a number on her

Menzi : 15 minutes Vanger

Me : Will she be able to work again?

Menzi : Yes it just a broken leg only she will heal

Me : Oh okay thanks

Menzi : Sho , talk to her she hears everything just that she can't respond

Me : Okay

He left me there looking at my beautiful woman ,I don't know what would have happened if I lost her at least she's in a coma am sure she will come out alive she have too people,I sat beside her an held her hand

Me : Amanda Ndlovu you have to wake up I don't wanna live without you I refuse ,If you die on me I will kill myself

you can't leave me I still wanna annoy you an turn you on than leave you hanging **I chuckle I love You sthandwa Sam please don't leave me I still need you ,your father needs you actually your whole family needs you especially now that....**no I should stress her** they've just met you**

so please don't die **I kissed her forehead I miss your lousy mouth**

Am heart broken people I last cried on my father's funeral now here I am ready to lose my life for a girl if she dies

Narrated

Asemahle woke up ,she was not badly injured just minor injuries,she looked around an saw Philani who was staring into space

Her : Water

He didn't hear a thing he was so long in his thoughts,Asemahle tried to get water herself but the jug fell down leaving Philani startled

Her : Am sorry I wanted water

Him : It okay

She saw that he was crying but she thought that maybe he was stressed about her cause Philani is a cry baby she thoughts to herself,he gave her water staring at her beautiful face that will change an be pink (actually it used to turn him on but today it another story) right now after he tells her the news about Aphiwe

Her : Thank You baby

Him : Okay **he put the glass where it was**

Her : So how is my baby?

Him : Amanda is in the coma

Her : Amanda?

Him : You were in the accident with her

Her : What?

Him : Yes she was the other car

Her : Oh God but she said that I must fetch her

Him : Maybe she smsed you or something

Her : Oh I don't check my phone am in the road

Him : Yeah an she lost the baby **he's trying so hard to ignore telling his wife about Aphiwe **

Her : Baby ?

Him : Yeah she was 5 weeks pregnant

Her : Oh God I can imagine losing a baby must be hard I will see her later

Him : Yeah

Her : So how is Aphiwe

Him : Aphiwe ..

Her : Yes Aphiwe our daughter?

Him : Am sorry but she didn't make it

Her : No you joking right **she saw that he's serious aibo * No Philani bring me my daughter**

She tried to get out of bed but she couldn't because of drips

Her: I want my daughter bring me my daughter GOD WHY HAVE YOU FORSAKEN ME!!! MY DAUGHTER!!

she was screaming causing Philani to break down, outside the room , grace wanted to get inside but Mbodla stopped her

Mbodla : Let them be they need to mourn alone

Grace : BUT..

Mbodla : No But MaNdlovu **shaking his head **

Lihle left them an found a corner an tried to call Arnold so she couldn't find her it went straight to voicemail she was fuming with anger ,so she left a msg

Lihle : If you know what's good for you answer this damn phone,you were not suppose to kill my niece you bloody fool get back to me if you know what's good for you nx

Musa : Who are you talking to??

Insert 21

Amanda

I feel like I've been hit by the truck ,my whole body is painful☹ I don't remember much but I know that I saw Arnold at the mall that day ,I looked around an I saw my dad sleeping in the couch next to my bed I didn't know that hospitals have couches things you gangsters do

Me : D..Dad

He opens his eyes an jumped I almost laughed but my throat is dry,Thapelo got inside with two coffees but they slipped when he saw me it was like am a ghost

Me : Water

The both of them hurried my side it like each one wants to give me water that is poured by each person ,I drank the water an gave them the glass all along they are staring at me with so much pity

Me : Am okay

Dad : You scared me

Me : Am alive Dad don't worry about me

Thapelo : I'll call the doctor

Menzi : Don't worry am already here

He checked on me all along Thapelo is avoiding eye contact I don't know but I can see that something is going on an I need to find out

Menzi : everything is well

Dad : when will you discharge her?

Menzi : She's still under the doctors monitor so she will be here nje

Dad : Oh

Menzi : But I would like to have a word with you Man M

Dad : Okay **he turned an looked at me Baby I will be back don't fall asleep again 😊**

Me : I won't dad don't worry

The both of them walked out leaving me with a quiet Thapelo

Me : You wanted me to wake up for this?

Bae : What do you mean

Me : You so quiet it giving me creeps in my body 😬

Bae : Am glad you can still roll your eyes

Me : Oh what a nice way of showing it

Bae : Sarcasm doesn't suit you am still saying that namanje

Me : Spit it out already

Bae : What?

Me : What eating you? Did you cheat on me while I was lying in this hell?

Bae : What? That was the last thing on my mind Babe

Me : So what wrong 😞

Bae : I don't want us to fight you've just woke up

Me : Am not dead am I? My feelings are still there so I will fight if I have too

Bae : Can we talk

Me : We talking ain't we?

Bae : I will just let this all be because you in hospital but that no way to talk with me am your man and I deserve some little respect from you

Me : Fine Am sorry

Bae : Next time you should say it like you mean it 😊

Me : Am really sorry just that I was scared that I will die an leave you 😞 the feeling nje yokuth you will have someone else to call Babe just pains me 😞

Thaps : I will never Babe I love you so much to do that I told you that if you die I follow you

Me : I heard you

Bae : So something happened when you had the accident 😞

Me : what's that?

Bae : The doctor said you were pregnant 😞

Me : Why do you say it like it in the past?

Bae : It because the baby didn't make it you were 5 weeks pregnant

Thapelo

Am happy that my woman is awake but what pains me is that I have to make her sad once again ,the passing of my baby is hard on me too but am tryna be strong for the both of us ,I looked at her as I tell her this ,she just zoned out crying silently

Me : Baby

She shakes her head as the sign to tell me that she doesn't want to talk ,I took off my sneakers an got inside

this small bed am afraid that it might make us fall 😊 don't look at me like that I've never been here in the hospital I don't even know how's sleeping here feels like,so I got in an held her so tight in my chest she's sobbing loud now how will I carry on with what I was still to tell her

Her : Why is bad things always happening to me first it was my mother now my baby? 😞

Me : We will still have more babies Babe don't worry

Her : No Thapelo he was still my baby too 😞 an I wanted to bond with him in my tummy **It would have been nice to have a boy calling me daddy thou,if it were a boy I don't wanna cry**

Me : I know that Baby I know

Her : What does Arnold wants from me 😞 first he raped me continuesly n.....

Musa : What??😞Wwhat did you just say?

Her : Dad 😞

Musa : Did you say that Arnold raped you?

Grace just wailed as they entered am sure she heard this yoo woman can cry andikhathali mntaka bawo🙏♀️

Grace : Oh my baby how could that monster do something like that😞😞 he was suppose to protect you

Mbodla : Boy move from that bed !! RESPECT!! 😞

Yoo this guy scares me when am talking about people who scare me Mbodla ke lowo🙏🙏as for Tom he's a dick don't tell him thou🙏,Man M 🙏 I respect him because he's my woman's daddy other than that 😞🙏♀️ I know that gayish but guys come off it am not scared of him he's dick just like Tom,so I moved from the bed an he got in with a smirk an wink at me can you believe it ahh this madala

Mbodla : No one will hurt you again my baby

Her : mkhulu that man is forever hurting me 😞😞 I don't what I did to him to do me like this

Mbodla : Tell you what mkhulu will find him and slaughter him for making his little pum pum unhappy 😊 **he kisses her forehead**

Her : mkhulu **beating his chest softly an smiling
Aphiwe will be mad at me for taking her nickname**

Oh God how do we handle this one

Narrated

The room went quiet cause no one wants to talk ,as for Musa he was no longer here he was so hurt an angry by what Arnold did to her he feels useless for not protecting his daughter from the monster ,Grace was still silently crying this issue will this Arnold person is really big an the last thing she needs is Mbodla being all devil because more family will die but she wants her granddaughter to get justice if it mean being evil than so be it,Mbodla is hurt by what her pum pum said to him about Aphiwe because he don't know what to comeback with

Thapelo : Bab...uhm I mean Amanda we have to tell you something

Mbodla : Ya we really do

Her : About?

Thapelo : You were in a accident right?

Her : Yeah 😞

Thapelo : So the thing is ,the person on the other car was your Aunty

Amanda's eyes popped out

Her : No I told her to never mind I will get home myself

Mbodla : She doesn't touch her phone when she's in the road

Amanda : Oh God 🙄 how is she?

Thapelo : She's good but she was not alone in the car

Amanda : I don't understand who was she with? 🙄🙄

Thapelo : Aphiwe an she died

Amanda : NOOOOOO!!

She screamed so loud causing Grace to also cry Musa hugged her so tight while Mbodla hugs Amanda as for Thapelo he felt bad for being the one who gives Amanda bad news

Amanda : Everything is my fault if I didn't call none of this would have happened 🙄🙄

Mbodla : No don't do that to yourself please none of this is your fault

Amanda : Oh God 🙄🙄🙄🙄

Still Narrated

It the other day

Thuli received a notification in her laptop "Someone is doing some research about you" she immediately called her husband's right hand man who always protect her family

Thuli : Setho

Setho : Boss Lady

Thuli : What do you mean someone is doing a background check about me ?

Setho : Yeah I heard from my sources

Thuli : I wonder who is that an what does he/she wants from me

Setho : Don't worry I will protect you

Thuli : I know you will but let's hope no harm will be done

Setho : Let's hope so

Thuli : Have a good day

Setho : Thanks

Thuli hang up her phone she was not worried about this at all because while her husband was alive he taught her how to be always alert by things like this so if the want war they will get it

Mbodla is reading information about Thuli an he's left mouth hanging

Mbodla : So you are the late Gumede's wife 🤔

But that won't stop him from knowing his lovely Thuli that what he thoughts to himself

Still Narrated

Musa is pacing up an down causing Philani to have headache

Tom : Can you sit down

Musa : I can't Philani he raped my daughter

Tom : Huh?

Musa : Arnold raped my daughter bafo he bloody raped her 😞

Tom : What? You mean that heFuck!!!

His anger was escalating to higher levels 😞 Mbodla got inside the study

Mbodla : Yol are barking but no action

Tom : What do you mean Baba

Mbodla : "I will kill Arnold" That what I've been hearing in this house but no action is made 😞 do you want him to kill all your children first before you kill him? Should I be grandchildren less because of yol? 😞

Musa : But Baba we have to bury Aphiwe first

Mbodla : Do you think Arnold cares about that? Listen I protected yol ever since yol were born but now it time for yol to do what I did for yol by protection your children 😞 am tired of all this barking an no action don't let me remind yol the only way I can

With that said he left Tom an Musa shivering because they scared of their father because what he said is true they are too chilled

Insert 22

Amanda

I won't tell you how I feel but am numb, I wanted to go to the funeral but I couldn't am still in the hospital I know my aunty and uncle blames me I mean who wouldn't I killed their daughter am so sad

if I didn't call her Maybe none of this would have happened why didn't God take me instead,I didn't feel that I was crying till I feel hands wiping my tears

Aunty : Hey Babey

Me : Aunty am sorry I know that you blame for all of this

Aunty : Shh babe I don't blame you at all

Me : But am the one who called you aunty am the one who caused that Accident just that the brakes weren't working

**Aunty : Oh God somebody tampered with your brakes
Amanda**

**Me : Who would do.....Oh No Arnold
what does that man wants from me**

Aunty : Am sorry Baby

Me : Am the one who is sorry aunty

**Aunty : We both lost our babies but God knows why he
took them away from us it may be hard to understand now
but at the end everything will be revealed we just need to
pray to God so that he will strengthen us**

Me : You always have words of wisdom

**Aunty : Just that I have faith in God,it was hard at first but
I told myself that if it didn't happen to me it would have
happened to somebody else an they would have felt the
same pain am feeling so who should it happens to if not
me God is the one who created us so he is the one who
knows what he will present to us in the end for all the pain
we feel in this earth**

Me : Thank You

**Aunty : Now you need to heal we still have shops to go to
an pamper ourselves with these man's money**

Me : Say that again aunty

Aunty : Wenake you have Jackpot two billionaires

**Me : Ahh four actually cause I will also want money from
my uncle an grandpa**

Aunty : No not my husband

Me : Aahh sharing is caring moss

**We laughed but deep down I know that she's hurting ,but I
wish God can make her strong for me**

Thapelo

So the funeral has passed,we are working on finding Arnold but it not easy as we hoped cause it seems like he knows our every move if I knew better I would say someone is a spy in our team cause Tom's man came to work with us so nje it a combination

Me : I don't understand what is happening here it is like someone inside here is working with Arnold

Tom : That what I thought too cause all of this doesn't make sense every time when we get the lead he just vanish

Musa : If guys you know that you working with Arnold just come out save yourself now!!

While we were at it ,this bloody woman enters the Warehouse this is what I don't like about telling your woman where you are cause now we have to stop talking because of this Lihle woman an I don't trust her at all

Me : What is she doing here Man M?

Lihle : I came to give my Bae lunch

Me : Oh you saved the day wow **being sarcastic******

Narrated

Tom is also irritated just like Thapelo cause Lihle love attention nje qha

Lihle : talk to your son in law Musa

Thelo : We need to work can yol go outside maybe we can't pause our meeting because of the pussy

Thabs : Ahh not now Thelo

Thelo : If not when? She's here at our workplace oh let me say your workplace is this how you roll vele Man M

Lihle : Oh p...

Thelo : Can you shut up please we don't need this we have too much stress already can you go with her take the laugh nton nton leave us to work in peace

Thapelo knew that Thelo can be serious if working as for Tom's crew were amazed by him

Musa : Asambe Lihle

Musa took his wife outside he's rather angry at her for this cause it the first time doing this she knows that when he works he doesn't want to be disturbed

Musa : What was that about?

Lihle : I bought you Lunch

Musa : Fuck that bullshit ever since Amanda came in the picture you acting funny always wanting my attention nje it irritating am busy here someone wants to kill my daughter an here you are uyangibambezela can you stop what you doing or else I will take you back home koPMB yezwa?

Lihle nodded she knew better than to debate with her husband cause she never wins ,it angers her that she is being shouted because of Amanda

Musa : Now come let me take you to the car

Lihle : Okay

Back inside the Warehouse

Thapelo : I don't trust this woman you will forgive me Tom but it true

Tom : As it hard to hear that but I don't like her at all never had

Thelo : Mxm I don't like woman who loves attention nje mina I fuck a hoe like that I fuck her to submissive

Thabs : Everything is Fuuuck to you ahh Thelo

Thelo : Yes what else cause I can't love

Sanele : Alryt back to the matter

Musa : Am back sorry about that

Thaps : Sure Grootman

Lindo : I think I know how we will find our culprit

Tom : How?

Still Narrated

Lihle too her phone an called Arnold he answered on the third ring

Lihle : Arnold I can't do this anymore

Arnold : You fucking with me right now

Lihle : You wish

Arnold : You not done until I say so

Lihle : Listen here you need me just as much as I need you so stop with the blackmail an face your war alone I did my part

Arnold : If you know what's good for you,you will stick to this or else

He hung up leaving Lihle angry an frustrated to what is happening

Lihle : I hate you Arnold I FUCKEN HATE YOU

Still Narrated

Thuli is in her house watching the tv when her bell rang she went to open an there stood the handsome Mbodla , Thuli frowns

Thuli : What the hell are you doing here an how did security let you in?

Mbodla : Sabelo Ndlovu is my name can I come in?

Thuli : No stand right there

Mbodla : No problem at all

Thuli : what are you doing here?

Mbodla : I came to see you MaNzama

Thuli : For what?

Mbodla : I can't seem to take you out of my mind lately

Thuli : You must be kidding me

Mbodla :

Thuli saw that Mbodla was serious she wondered if this is a test from Grace or what cause she doesn't understand this at all

Thuli : If this is a test from Grace tell her that she should try harder

Mbodla : If you look at me do I have time for ukuthunywa? I came because I wanted to

Thuli : Ohh

Mbodla: so you saying that I should try harder don't worry next time I will be a real man an show you how special you are ,for today I wanted to come an see this beauty again

Thuli : You have to leave my house before...

Mbodla : no need for that I will walk by myself Mrs Gumedede

Thuli was stunned that she knows that she's married which only means one thing Oh God He's the one who was investigating about her

Thapelo

After the meeting I went to see my woman I miss her not only seeing her but I miss everything about her ,I got in her ward an she was not in bed I panicked a little but had

faith that the security that I put in this hospital will never let her out of their watch Maybe she's in the bathroom

Just as I suspected she was in the bathroom,her leg is giving her problems I helped her because the nurse was doing what I don't know so I didn't want to disturb her

Her : Thanks Babe

Me : It okay love

Nurse : Sorry about that

Her : No problem

Me : Now leave I wanna be with my girlfriend

Nurse : That no way to talk mister

Me : I don't care see yourself out before I lose it

Nurse : Oh please just because you got scary looks you should

Me : I will blow you up right here right now

Nurse : You will get your thirsty ass arrested

Me : Am not afraid of the cops you telling me about now shove your flat ass out

Her : Yooo leave nawe it seems like you enjoy talking to him

Me : Mxm

This bitch left I smsed Lindo to find out about her I saw a badge on her uniform something is not on ngaye angeke don't blame me but when I don't trust someone usually kusuke kunjalo

Me : I miss you

Her : I miss you too

Me : If you were not this injured I would have take you right here right now

Her : Tryna make me horny if you are than it working

Me : Ayy man you will make me hard

Her : But you started with me first

Me : Hao Babe do you know how sexy you are? I just wanna make crazy love with you right now

Her : Than why not ?

Me : You want Man M to kill me for paralysing you?

Her : plus that old man

Me : He loves you

Her : No doubts he does an I love him too

Narrated

Philani is cleaning his study but he finds something that caught his attention he walked out an called Sakhile

Sakhile : Tom

Tom : There's a bug in my study come an find out who it belongs to

Sakhile : Am on my way!

"This only means one thing ,the person who's stabbing me behind my back is here in this house" he thoughts to himself

[8/8, 14:51] Ntoarh♥: Insert 23

Narrated

Sakhile came as soon as possible they deactivated the bug an he did his things after a while he came to his conclusion an he's angry but mostly shocked

Sakhile : Bloody SLUT 🤢🙄🙄

Tom : Who does it belongs too

Musa came inside the study before Sakhile could talk

Musa : What's happening? I got your msg

Tom : I found a bug here in my study

Musa : Who would plant a bug in your study?

Tom : That what Sakhile was about to tell me

Musa : Is it someone we working with?

Sakhile : No but it someone in the family

Tom : **he chuckles you can't be serious Sakhile**

Sakhile : Actually I am,remember when we came to do house warming for your new house I planted a camera in your study 😊

Tom : Carry on I will deal with that later

Sakhile : So now am looking at what been going on an you won't believe it

Musa : What??

Sakhile : Come see

They took the laptop an they couldn't believe what they were seeing 🤢

Tom : LIHLE? 🤢

Musa : I need air

He stormed out of the house an took his car keys an went out of the gate he needs air from all of this,he is wondering why did she do this 🙄 Did she really love him

or it was all an act 😞, Didn't he love her enough 😞 he was so angry an he knows that his daughter come first so Lihle will pay the love that was there is replaced with hatred

In Tom's study

Tom : Call the gents we got work to do

Sakhile : What about Lihle

Tom : Let me worry about that

Sakhile : Okay I will call them

Tom : Gather around the warehouse with Thapelo's crew I will come with Lihle 😞

Sakhile : sure bozza

Sakhile left to do what he was asked to do, Tom is shaking with anger he didn't like Lihle but he never thought she will betray him in this manner , he's even thinking how could she kill his daughter 😞😞 he thought that she loved her but clearly they don't know her the way they thought they did ,he gulps his glass of his whiskey an went out to search for his wife ,he found her in their room looking at herself in the mirror

Philani : You looking more beautiful each day

Ase : Ahh you just loving me nje wena

Philani : No you are beautiful just like the first day I saw you 😊

Ase : 😊😊☐ you making me blush

Philani : It my job to do that isn't?

Ase : Yes an you doing it so well

Philani : Asemahle I love You that what you must know an I will make sure that everyone who was involved in this accident will see the wrath of Tom 😞

Ase : Kill them all Philani 😏

What Asemahle is saying makes Philani more powerful an he will make sure that they die starting with Lihle

He went to the lounge where he found Lihle an his children all happy an laughing he wonders if she wants to kill them too

Kwenzco : Dad

Philani : My two boys nigrand?

Them : Yeah Baba wena

Philani : Am good can I take your Aunty for a while

Kwenzco : No problem Baba

They passed their father ,he changed from being Philani to being Tom

Tom : We need to go somewhere

Lihle : Where? 😊

Tom : The warehouse am planning something for Asemahle so I want your help

Lihle : Oh why not let me take my bag with me

Tom : No need for that

Lihle : Ahh a girl can't go around without her bag

Tom : You will find me in the car

Lihle : Okay

Thapelo

I hate people who don't sleep 😏 I hope what they woke me up for is good cause I will kick some asses today 😏 I woke up had a quick shower wore my all black outfit than grabbed my phone an car keys an hit the road to the warehouse after a while I got there an it seems like

everyone is here when I got out I saw Tom an Lihle making their way to me I frowned I hate this bitch

Me : What is she doing here?

**Tom : She's here to do something for me let's go inside
I wonder what is happening**

Narrated

Tom,Lihle and Thapelo got inside,Lihle's heart is beating fast cause everyone is here accept for her husband,she wondered what is happening

Tom : Ladies an Gentleman am sorry for waking you up at this time of the night but as yol know gangsters don't sleep so I have information that I need to discuss with yol

Lihle : But Philani you sa...

Tom : SHUT UP BITCH!! 😞

Lihle shuts her mouth feeling so scared cause clearly something is happening here

Musa : You wanted to start without me 😞

He got in with his killing mode face,Lihle tried to find the man she fell in love with but she can't find him

Thapelo : This has better be good Tom cause if not I will not be responsible for what I will do to this Sakhile of yours for waking me up

Tom : As I was saying we now know who is the spy

Musa : An you know that we kill anyone who betrays us no matter what even if it family 😞 cause loyalty lies with family isn't?

Thapelo : Can you stop beating around the bush an tell us what we want to know 😞

Tom : Lihle do you have something to say?

Lihle's heart nearly stopped cause she now knows where this going as for Thapelo he was fuming with anger cause clearly he now knows who they are talking about as for others they thought that maybe Lihle knows the person so she's here to help

Lihle : I don't know anything

Musa : don't make me drag it out of you 😞

Lihle : Musa you have to believe m...

Before she could finish a slap landed on her face

Musa : I will kill you yangizwa? Now start talking

Lihle : Musa please 😞😞

Thapelo : I don't have time for games , Thabiso give me that chair in the corner

Thabiso did just that an he gave it to Thapelo who took it an saw the rope

Thapelo : Izapha (come here)

Lihle didn't move

Thapelo : I will not repeat myself come the fuck here 😞

Lihle came near him scared as hell ,he pushed her to the chair an gave Thelo the rope

Thapelo : Tie her

Thelo did just that because he saw how angry is Thapelo, Tom was just looking at what Thapelo was doing

Thapelo : Today you will learn death the hard way I will make sure of that !! Any knives in this place I only need 4

They came back with four knives an gave them to Thapelo,Lihle has never seen Thapelo like this as for Musa his eyes were full of rage an hate for Lihle

Thaps : Now tell me who are you working for?

Lihle : I don't work for anyone

Thaps : Don't make me angry I ask you one last time who the hell are you working for?

Lihle : Please Thapelo 🙄🙄 am not working for anyone

He stabbed her in her left hand with the wood of the chair she was seated in so her hand was stuck she screamed out loud

Lihle : Thapelo 🙄🙄🙄 please stop doing this

Thapelo : Let's start afresh

Lihle : Am not working for anyone but I asked Arnold if he should help me kill Amanda 🙄🙄🙄

He did the same with the other hand ,Lihle screamed again crying because of the pain she was feeling 🙄

Thapelo : So your actions cost Tom a daughter right?

Lihle : I didn't mean to kill my niece

Musa : EY TSEG YOU HAVE NO RIGHT TO CALL HER THAT AFTER YOU KILLED HER 🙄

Lihle : I loved her 🙄🙄 I would never have hurted her 🙄🙄

Tom : But Your actions did Lihle 🙄 For what?

Lihle : I wanted Musa to love me alone 🙄🙄 is that too much to ask for

Thapelo : So who would have loved me?

Lihle : I don't care

He did the same thing to her left thigh,she was going crazy feeling so much pain

Lihle : OH GOD HELP ME 🙄🙄 MUSA YOU HAVE TO BELIEVE I NEVER MEANT TO HURT YOU 🙄🙄

Musa slapped her so hard ,her cheeks were throbbing with pain😞 he took the other knife an stabbed her on the right thigh she was screaming an cursing what hurts her the most was the fact that her husband hates her to the core

Musa : Can I talk to her alone

Tom : I can't even look at her so it fine 😞

They left Musa with his ex wife

Musa : Did you really love me ?

Lihle : Yes I did Musa believe me I did😞😞😞

Musa : Why?

Lihle : Why what?

Musa : Why do this? Tell me who are you? Cause it seems like I don't know you

Lihle : Am me Musa I have not changed😞😞

Musa : STOP LYING 😞 who are you Dammit?

Lihle knew that it is time she face the music an revealed her true self

Lihle : My name is Thembelihle Zulu 😞 am Arnold's younger sister😞

Musa was shocked to the core by all of this 😞 "Arnold's younger sister" WHAT!!

Musa : What do you mean by that?

Lihle : When I met you that day at the Campus I knew that we belonged together 😞 I knew that you were the one for me so I made sure that I get you which I did I pretended like I love everything you love,because I told my older brother to investigate about you 😞an he did that helped me a lot because I got you even though I knew that your heart was not with me but with Zinzi so I was the one who sent you all of those nasty things about Zinzi so that she

can look bad to you umshiye an love me 🙄🙄 you did ,I than later found out that she was pregnant an wanted to tell you about it but I stopped her by sending my brother to whisper all the good things in her ears an she fell for it 🙄🙄🙄 I knew about Amanda but I didn't want you to find out cause I love you an wanted you all to myself

Musa was in tears ,he is now remembering how Zinzi begged him to believe her cause she never slept with another guy but him 🙄 kodwa he didn't believe her he was drunk in love with Lihle but now the woman she left is dead now the one that he thought was good hearted is actual the reason for his downfall

Musa : You know what funny in all of this 😞 it is that am the gangster but I didn't find anything on you that would hurt me this much one day

Lihle : Am sorry Musa I really did love you please forgive me you can still save me 🙄🙄 am dying here

Musa : Sorry to disappoint you but my daughter comes first than bitches 😞 an I hope you rot in hell

Lihle : Please Musa I can even tell you where Arnold is 🙄

Musa : We know where he is phela his spy is about to die enjoy this little life you have while you still can

He left Lihle shouting for him an crying she knew that no one will be able to take her out on this one

[8/8, 14:51] Ntoarh♥: Insert 24

Narrated

Philani an the crew got Arnold they found him with two guys than he asked them to take them to the warehouse make sure that they guard the room they'll be in he will come back just going home to check if everyone is still good,so they went separate ways ,After a while Philani got home an entered the house when he turns

Tom : Eyy Baba you scared the shit out of me

Mbodla : What's happening where is Musa an his wife?

Tom : Can we sit an talk about this

Mbodla : Okay

Philani followed his father to the lounge luckily everyone is asleep it just the both of them

Mbodla : Am listening

Tom : we found the culprit who's feeding Arnold news

Mbodla : I hope you killed that bustard already

Tom : Not yet

Mbodla : Why?

Tom : Musa was still talking to her for closure

Mbodla : What's Musa got to do with the spy?

Tom : Lihle is the spy

Mbodla : am not surprised 😊 that girls behaviour changed the moment Amanda entered this house

Tom : But daddy this is extreme how could she do this to people she claims are her family?

Mbodla : She was never family if it got easy on her to betray us ,Family don't stab each other's backs

Tom : Now I came to check on my wife if she's good that go back to the warehouse

Mbodla : She's good nothing will happen to her

Tom : Yeah Baba

Mbodla : Let's go than

Tom : you going with me?

Mbodla : Yaa

Tom's warehouse

Thapelo an Musa are seated there waiting for Tom cause Arnold an the gents were put in the other room not the same with Lihle, Thapelo was so angry an he knew that Today his father, his woman, his child an Tom's daughter will find justice as for Musa he was so lost in his thoughts he's full of regret for leaving the woman who loved her an the woman who sacrifice everything to be with him but he chose a psycho of a wife , Tom entered with Mbodla an signalled the guys to bring the guys where Lihle is , everyone entered that room she was in accept for Mbodla , she was sleeping her pains away they poured water on her an she woke up with fear written on her face

Tom : Bring them in Thabs

Thabiso brought Arnold inside he was shocked to see his sister

Arnold : Toto 🤔 what have they done to you?

Gents were amazed by how Arnold called lihle as for Musa he knew that it because they related, thaps an Thelo tied them in their chairs

Thapelo : There's also a girl who was sent by Lihle to swap pills at the hospital

Musa : What? **Looking at Lihle who looked down cause she felt ashamed**

Thapelo : Ya so I killed her an left her in the apartment she's living in

Tom : Okay you did good

Arnold was still worried about the condition his sister is in

Arnold : Please Tom spare the life of my sister 😞

Tom : Sister? 🤔

Musa : Apparently she's his younger sister

Mbodla : WHAT!!! 😞

As he entered with a grinder and a chain in his hands , Arnold nearly peed on his pants cause he knows that Mbodla is dangerous an his question is why is he here □,Lihle knew that it over for her as for Mini an Sizwe they were sweating with fear

Musa : She told me while we were talking

Mbodla : So we've been living with an enemy

Arnold : Please kill me instead not my sister 😞 she's all my family has

Mbodla : who's asked for your opinion?

Arnold : No one 😊😞

Thapelo : The mighty Arnold is at our mercy been dreaming for this day all my life if you must know

Mbodla : Time for my fun to begin ,take that slut out of that chair an lay her on that table

Lihle : No please Baba 😞😞 please forgive me

Arnold : boMageba where are yol when we need yol 😞😞😞

Mbodla : Let's see if they will save your sister from us

They did what Mbodla instructed them to do , Lihle was feeling pain when they were taking out the knife from her body she was already weak because she was losing a lot of blood they laid her in the table ,Mbodla got closer to her looking all scary,Arnold was praying an crying he loves his sister more that anything an now he can't protect her

Mbodla : Now I will do something that will teach you never to dare me even in hell where you going 😞this goes to all of yol if ever you think of going after my children,my wife,my grandchildren,my dogs,my whole family I will kill

you an enjoy doing it ,As for you I took you in as my daughter but you betrayed me ,you took me for a fool you were like "look at this madala I beat him to his own game" now I will make sure that you die knowing that Mbodla is a heartless bustard an I made a fault by marrying his son

Arnold : What?

Mbodla : You need to shut up if you know what good for you now let start this show

He took his grinder and cutted Lihle's left leg she screamed so hard the pain she was feeling was unexplainable as for Arnold his heart nearly stop as he saw her sister leg cutted an fell on the floor 😞what made it more worse it is that she couldn't do anything about it he was tied in the chair , everyone was so shocked at what is happening in front of them as for Thapelo he got more scared of Mbodla he knew that he will never hurt Amanda cause he doesn't want to face death like this

Mbodla : That for making my son a fool ,for thinking that you would make my son a fool for a long time,that is for 20years of wasting my family's time 😞 I protected them their entire life an I won't stop now 😞

Lihle : Bab....Baba please 😞😞😞

Mbodla : Did that please save my sweet Aphiwe and pum pum child? Did it not led Amanda to being hospitalised? 😞

He went to the other side with his grinder an cutted the other leg ,Lihle was screaming an cursing this was a very painful day of her life he knew that Mbodla is dangerous but not this much

Mbodla : That is for the accident you caused which killed my two children an landed the other in the hospital with a broken leg 😞you not ashamed you even sent the nurse to do your dirty work hehh **he chuckle bitterly**

Thelo : It about to be lit mshana t🙌 this show need some tapping 😊

If you would let me tap her okwama last 😏😏

Everyone laughed at what Thelo is saying 😏 even Musa was amused by this Thelo

Arnold : This is not funny my sister is dying for crying out loud

Thelo : Ayy tseg let her die an you not crying blood so carry on cry louder than this if you want

Thapelo : Arnold is an ass 😏 crying like this in front of your enemies

Arnold was so angry at what they are saying to him, Mbodla looked at them an shakes his head,Lihle was crying silently with pains her body felt like she was being stabbed all over her body

Mbodla : Give me two chairs

They did just that,he told them to untie Mini an Sizwe they did

Mbodla : Take this chain an tie both of their head with it

Everyone's eyes popped out because they knew what was going on here

Sizwe : Please Baba I have a family🙏 please don't kill me

Mini : Please we can even work for you

Mbodla : Really **sarcastic******

Them : Yebo Baba

Mbodla : Maybe in hell boys do what I asked yol to do

They did just that without asking questions these two were scared Sizwe even peed on himself

Thelo : Aike 😏 you peed on yourself an you have family?😏

Thabiso : Am sure his children are even ashamed to call him Dad

Thelo : True 😏 even I Thelo I will be ashamed what kind of a father pee on himself😏😏😏 ndincamile

Everyone laughed all along Tom,Musa and Thapelo were attentively watching all this

Guy : Done Boss

Mbodla : Now both of you climb each chair

They did that sobbing as they see death in front of their eyes as for Arnold he was so scared

Mbodla : Now hang that Chain in that steel on top of yol now

Sizwe : Please Baba 😭😭😭

Mini : Oh God 😭😭

Mbodla : I like people who follow instructions when given

Sizwe : Please...

Mbodla : NOW 😏

They did what they were told with shaking hands when Mbodla was satisfied he signalled his boys to kick these chairs an they did ,Mini an Sizwe felt the chain getting inside their throat they peed an shit on them self as death takes them ,they died a painful death

Mbodla : Now back to you

He took the grinder an cutted both her hands with Lihle begging God to just take her cause she can't take this anymore,Arnold was no longer watching this painful event taking place

Mbodla : Now I will send you to your ancestors😏 this is a bonus

He chopped her head off and it was the end for Lihle

Mbodla : Dispose the bodies

He left them with his grinder , everyone gasped for air cause it was stinking in here

Thapelo : Now you next 😊

Looking at Arnold who was shattered by all of this 😞 Rip Lihle 🙏

Continuation

Thapelo has a surprise for Arnold,After they disposed the body they came back

Thaps : Now let's see 1. You took away Amanda from her father 2. You killed my father 3. You raped her

4. You killed my child and Tom's daughter 5. You tried to kill my woman

Thelo : Ayy uneDrama shame **shaking his head**

Thapelo : An guess what? For each sin you will pay a painful price

Arnold : Nonsense I didn't do anything I slept with her cause I owned her she was mine

Musa : Shut up

Arnold : As for your girlfriend I fucked her actually we made love although she always reminded me you every time I do something wrong she would say "Musa would have done better more than you" That irritated the shit out of me cause I raised that bloody daughter of yours you were too busy to notice fool

Musa : I didn't know

Arnold : that just an excuse ,you know what funny I love Amanda she was suppose to be my Girlfriend not yours wena MINE

Thelo : Aibo madala what are you saying now

Arnold : SHUT UP YOU FOOL

Thapelo : I have no time for this ,now for raping my woman I will also call upon some people who will make you the bitch that you are

Arnold : I didn't sleep with her we made love

Thapelo : Pshh

Three muscled man entered the warehouse an they were ready for this old man

Thapelo : Gents do whatever you want to do with him

Guy1 : sure Thaps

Thapelo an everybody left the room an Arnold was crying his lungs out he never thought that he would be raped but the past is coming back to haunts him

Thapelo

Aibo this Madala claims that he loves my woman I don't know what he thinks he is

that my woman people

Tom : I will leave you to it Thaps

Me : It okay

Musa : An I have to go an mourn my bitch

Tom : I still have to tell Asemahle that Lihle's is no more

Musa : Eyy I don't know what to do

Tom : You will be okay you have a daughter now who needs you

Me : Yeah she needs your love

Musa : An I will give to her all of it she's the love of my life that one

Is this guy for real that girl is the Love of my life Tom is staring at me with a smirk an I mimed "Mxm" an he chuckle

Tom : I have to go

Musa : We'll take the same car

Tom : Okay

They left me standing there,I was happy that at last am killing Arnold this deserves a party

Thelo : Oh you here

Me : Yaa

Thelo : This needs some party at last Arnold will be dead by morning

Me : Yey it like I passed my Exams

Thelo : Will need to tap Bra this is huge

Me : I will have to visit my woman

Thelo : She won't find when last did you fuck?

Me : Never I love my woman an I will never cheat

Thelo : Cheating is when you love two woman at the same time an they find out,now you will be fucking an pass

Me : No I'll pass I love Amanda so it her pussy that I want not just any pussy

Thelo : I will never fall in love never I can't even look at a woman for a longest time without fucking her brain out I will just cheat

Me : Maybe not you will never know

Thelo : Ahh suka not Thelo I tap asses mina qha

Narrated

After a long period of time the guys came out an told them that they were done so Thapelo thanked them an went inside ,Arnold was laying there on a table that her sister died in,he was silently crying

Thapelo : never thought I'll see the day

Arnold : Why don't you kill me already

Thapelo : Not yet Arnold not yet Thelo bring me 2 sharp knife am about to have my own fun

Thapelo was taken back of the time he was kidnapped by Arnold when he was molested,anger took place an hatred was written in his eyes as for Arnold he knew that Thaps will kill him but not now he could see it in his eyes that he will torture him

Thelo : There you go

Thapelo : Take his pants out

Thelo : Can you get someone else to do that not me indoda

Thapelo : Can you do this shit Thelo

Thelo : THABISO COME THIS SIDE I CAN'T THIS MANS DICK

Thabiso came laughing an did what Thapelo wanted to be done

Thapelo : Now I cut your dick

Arnold popped his eyes out

Thapelo : Yes

He started cutting half of it he was cursing an screaming as for Thelo he couldn't stand it he vomited

Thapelo : This Dick rapes right? I did some grace by cutting it for you

Arnold : You son of a bitch

Thapelo : Wrong move

He stabbed him in his eyes taking it out Arnold was crying so loud cause of the pain he was feeling,As for others they were shocked an they didn't know that Thapelo could be this heartless they knew that he killed but they thought maybe with guns not like this

Arnold : Please my son you have to stop

Thaps : Am not done with you by the time am done you will see who you really created

Arnold knew that he was the one who created this monster when he tortured him those years ago

Thaps : Now I will peel your skin of

Arnold : Oh Jehovah

Thaps : What that song Thapelo by Ntokozo Mbambo

Thelo : Jehovah is your name?

Thapelo : Yes sing it for me

Thelo sang the song so dramatic causing everyone to laugh as for Thapelo he was peeling the skin off Arnold

Arnold : St..stop fine you've made your point

Thapelo : Shut up

He was peeling his skin like he was peeling potatoes Arnold was crying begging God to help him from this event which is happening

Thapelo : This is for all the people you mistreated,This is for my father the one you killed like a dog

Thelo couldn't take it anymore he went outside.

Still Narrated

Philani got inside his house with Musa who was heart broken an it will take time for him to be okay,Philani went to his room went for a quick shower an joined his wife who woke up instantly he shush her to go back to sleep but she couldn't have it

Ase : Philani where are you coming from?

Him : I was at the warehouse

Her : Doing what there at night?

Him : can we talk in the morning

Her : No we can't Philani

Him : Baby please

Her : No tell me what happening with you an Musa

Him : Nothing is happening

Her : Than why is the both of you coming at this time home

Him : we were working ,Babe please I will tell you everything in the morning

Her : I will sleep for now but in the morning I want answers

Him : Fine Baby

Her : While you at this sleeping don't touch me

Him : Aibo

Her : Am telling you

Back at the warehouse

Thapelo was halfway through the peeling he stopped

Thaps : Let see what I will do next

Arnold : Just kill me that what you must do

Thaps : Did my father beg you like this?

Arnold : please Thapelo

Thaps : DID HE? Bring me the Acid

Arnold : Lord No Thapelo it enough now

**They bought the Acid to him an he poured it in Arnold legs an it burned him,he was screaming an cursing cause it was eating him,thapelo took a knife an stabbed him continuesly with acid eating him up he died right there.
Rip Arnold**

20 July at 20:10 · Public

Insert 25

Amanda

I wanna go home now am tired of just lying on my bad daily ,my leg is healing very well it not painful like the first days of the Accident but am scared if I go back in the world Arnold will carry on treating me bad I know I wondered what I did to him to do me like this while in my thoughts my father entered the room looking so sad an not ready for the world

Dad : Daddy's little princess

Me : Hey honey are you good

He sat right beside me an held my hand now am worried about him cause he's sad an ready to cry

Musa : I failed you I should have tried harder looking for answers I failed both you an your mother

Me : I forgave you a long time ago dad

**Dad : But it feels like the world will remind me this every time of my life ,I love you Amanda an I will never let anyone else hurt you again,you the light of my heart
Lesedi Laka**

Me : I love you too father an I will never leave your side no matter what you'll always be my baby

His smile warms my heart ,we have that connection with my father an I wish it could remain the same

Musa : Lihle died

Me : Huh

I was beyond shocked people,we may have hated each but I wish no one death accept for Arnold I want him to die nje

Musa : She died yesterday actually entatha (midnight)

Me : What happened to her?

Musa : He was working with Arnold

He narrated the whole story to me not leaving anything behind ,I can't say am angry No am disappointed in her I didn't think that she would be this sly I thought she was a good hearted woman but who am I he got Arnold's blood inside him

Me : Am sorry daddy I know how much you loved her

Dad : Yeah I did but you come first if anyone wants to kill you again I will kill them before they try it

Me : Cause you my hero like that

Dad : Obviously **he wiggle his eyebrows smiling**

Me : An I love you like that

Dad : Yup an I love you even more sthandwa saBaba

Me : So any good news?

Dad : Yes actually this is a big one

Me : Tell me about it

Dad : Arnold is dead too

Me : You lying

Dad : Yey am still old moss

Me : **I giggled like a small girl You know what I mean dad**

Dad : He's dead am telling you he died this morning

Me : Who killed him?

Dad : Aike that not for me to answer

Me : Ahh warobha moss (you cheating)

We talked more laughing an all,Happy is an understatement am beyond the word Happy Arnold will never make my life a misery yooo

Narrated

Philani an the family were gathered at the table without children an Musa cause he told them that he was missing his daughter an he wanted to spend his quality time with her an they let him be

Ase : With all due respect Baba an Phila I want to know what going on

Grace : That's what I would like to know ,where is Lihle?

Mbodla : Can we eat quietly without that name mentioned

Grace : No Baba we are worried

Mbodla : Worried about the wrong person an count me out on that "we" part am not worried at all

Mbodla is rather annoyed by this conversation cause of the hate he have in his heart

Grace : Why are you angry ? Did we do something?

Mbodla : No Babe you didn't do anything

Philani : We have an announcement to make

Ase : We listening

Philani : Lihle is dead

The ladies choke on their saliva ,As for Asemahle she was near to breaking down cause she was very fond of Lihle little did she know that she was a sly fox

Grace : What happened?

Philani : She was the one who organised the accident that happened between you an Amanda

Looking at Asemahle who was rather shocked by what she just heard it like a knife stabbing in her heart an she's bleeding inside

Ase : Please excuse me

She stood up an went downstairs she couldn't believe what they were telling her cause the Lihle that she knows loved Aphiwe ,she wouldn't hurt even a fly or she was hiding behind that beautiful face "Oh God" she said with a loud sob escaping her mouth cause of the pain she's feeling in her heart

Thapelo

Oh happy day ,If I could sing I would this is the most brightest day ever since my father died don't get me wrong Amanda is my light but my father was everything a son could ask for but the took him away from me so I had to make people pay for that ,I woke did my morning routine wore my Adidas tracksuit I just wanna scream to the world telling them that I passed my Exams after I was done I went downstairs cause am home people I wanted to be with my family I found the sitting at the dining table accept for Nontando who's at school as we speak

Me : Morning people

Smanga : Don't you have a house

Me : Says someone who have a house an a wife with children

Mom : Someone is happy

Sindi :I also see that mother **she's Smanga's wife******

Me : Yey God is good people

Mom : Is Amanda coming out of the hospital?

Me : Why?

Mom : Because that's the only thing that will make you happy at the moment

Me : No maan

Smanga : maan?

Me : Chill why you killing my vibe

Mom : No baby we worried about you

Me : Am happy Mah j just let me be tuu

Mom : Fine but am happy when you like this

Smanga : Me too yey you can be so intimidating sometimes

Sindi : Am even scared of him ke Mina

Me : You should be

Mom : Haa.a Thapelo how can you encourage us to be scared of you

Me : Aibo Mah where is your sense of humour bo

Smanga : Ayy let's eat am hungry

Me : You forever hungry ke wena

People am not always laughing like this , Today is occasionally cause Arnold died bo am I the only one who feel the spirit,let me tell you a secret I don't trust any sister in laws now yey do you blame me? I was done eating so I went to see my one woman I got her flowers,food she loves food that one,chocolate an other goodies so I entered the room an sang a song

Me : I got a feeling ohhhooo

Her : That tonight gonna be a good night

Me : Actually it already a good day my baby

We continue to sing I was dancing an she even lifted her other leg up dancing with it I tell you my baby is so crazy an I love it actually this girl showed me the other side that I have an was hiding it all along ,I just love it when she smiles am in love people

Her : Babe **I kissed her soft lips**

Me : If I should just grab you an pin you on the wall ,tore these clothes you in an..yey

Her : Ahh Babe everything will go back to normal soon

Me : It better yaz ,Anyways Arnold is dead

Her : Halala **he lifted her hand as sign of Amanda FREE AT LAST**

Me : Yey you could say that again Babe

Her : I Love you an thank you for making this possible

Me : Who said I did it?

Her : I know hao it was all you ever wanted

Me : Yaa I killed him but let not dwell on that lets just celebrate the victory we achieved

Amanda : Am so extra happy I feel like twerking

Me : manje you have only one leg

Her : That not funny

Me : Aibo are you crying

She just sobbed louder now I feel bad how I hate it when she cries I held her tight

Me : Am sorry baby I didn't mean to hurt you by saying what I said ,Oh nkosi yam (my Lord)

I swear she's no longer crying but laughing or was it all fake

Her : Gotcha

Me : Haibo I will get you for this yezwa

Her : I love seeing you all caring

Me : It because I love you an I will castrate anyone who makes you cry again even if it me

Her : I'd like to see that happening yaz

Me : Yey awaz wena

Her : An I love you too Babe

We kissed am home people no one will ever take me away from it I want it to be like this forever

Narrated

Nosipho's hatred for her father is escalating an she feels like a fool for believing each word he said to her cause now she's left alone with no one to cry too ,she missed her mother so much that each day she wish she could just kill her self so that she could be with her

Her Friend : Are you okay Nossy

Her : No Thobe am not okay my father doesn't love me anymore

Thobe : Why do you saying that?

Her : Cause I can see Thobe when last did you see me with money heh? I was his princess everything was provided for me but now am left all alone with no one

Thobe : Don't you have a sister

Her : Don't tell me about her where is she when I need her the most

Thobe : Oh God this girl didn't you hear in the news about the accident that happened a week ago?

Her : What accident

Thobe : Your sister was involved in that accident

Her : That doesn't change a thing she doesn't care

Thobe : That because you've been behaving bitchy towards her

Her : Haibo

Thobe : Don't Haibo me Nossy,I have no one to call family but You you have it all but you just can't be grateful do you know how many people would kill to have a older sister who love you

Her : She doesn't love me ,she doesn't give me money

Thobe : That your problem you think money can buy you everything,you need to get off that high horse you riding this is life not everyone has money like your Father,not everything is about money you need to wake up an drink this coffee in front of you which is to appreciate the love your sister have for you if she didn't you'll be in the street as we speak but No she took you in just because she loves you

Nossy : Mxm

Thobe : Yeah that all you know nje wena an am tired of your sorry snob ass it over just admit it your father is never coming back no silver platter will come your way Sweetie just accept what you are nje qha stop wasting our time I may not have family but I will not waste time with your stupid complaints am leaving

Nossy : Hao friend don't leave

Thobe : Call me friend when you've grown up

She left Nossy hanging ,she knew that she will never accept that she's no longer a princess never!!!

[8/8, 14:51] Ntoarh♥: Insert 26

Amanda

Weeks passed now it my birthday Month 😊 **March,am all healed my legs are functioning well no complaints😊 ,Life is treating me well my family is spoiling me rotten an I can't get enough of it an my Babe is also spoiling me tomorrow I will be sleeping at his place after a while bathong am sure he's starving 😞😞 but not for long cause I will serve him what is his 😊**

Well today am going back to my house am fully healed moss no need to be home anymore,Rumour has it that my father is buying a house this side he's selling the one at PMB cause it have memories he would rather forget👵♀ so am happy for him an I wish him well as a single old man but my father is hot people,I woke up did my morning hygiene an wore my bum short,white simple vest and push ins I went downstairs for breakfast and there was no one there accept for the maid

Me : Mama Portia 😊

Her : Hey sisi how are you

Me : Am all good just hungry mama

Her : Sit I will make you something to eat

Me : No don't worry mamzo I will do it myself you can rest for now

Her : you such an angel

Me : Your angel of course 😊

Her : Yeah 😊 let me leave you to it than

I respect elders so am not used to just sit around an watch as the elder make me food 😊 No bathong I have hands nje ,So I did my healthy sandwich aboCheese,lettuce,cucumber,tomatoes an mayo 😊 cravings you guys while at it my uncle came to the kitchen an smiled I will never get use to this smile ayy 🙏👩

Uncle : Morning

Me : Malums 😊

Uncle : You stuffing yourself up la 😊 look at those fat cheeks

Me : Ahh Uncle Mara why are you like this

Uncle : Am not doing anything just telling it like it is hao

Me : Ayy thanks I just lost my appetite

Uncle : Oh God You are good

He took my sandwich an helped himself

Me : Hao 😊 so you wanted my sandwich

Uncle : It healthy so why not?

Me : Ayy Angisazike mina (I don't know anymore 😊)

Thapelo

Am so sexual frustrated 🙄 I need my medicine people it been a while , I've grown if I was the old Thaps I would have cheated already but I love my woman an I will never cheat on her ,It her birthday Month an I don't know what to buy for her cause she have everything especially now that she's Musa's daughter 😊 my phone rang an it Bae

Me : Amanda

Bae : Hao why my full name what have I done

Me : I miss you

Bae : But I will see you tomorrow

Me : Haaa.a why can't it be today?

Bae : Cause am moving back to my house

Me : it not like you'll be moving in new furniture

Bae : Aii Thapelo I will see you tomorrow

Me : Ayy

I hung up ,No guys it enough now I miss being with Amanda is that too much to ask for? Absolutely not so if she can't see me today than she'll have to call me tomorrow cause I don't even want to hear her voice 😊 I miss her ,am not working am just a gangster so I do that business only ,you may be wondering why I just did that No I liked it this way no use hiding under offices ayy that not me at all so am just a gangster that all

Narrated

Amanda quickly packed her bags cause she wanted to go to her house than later to Thapelo's house cause she can understand his frustration it been a month without sex 😊 so she was done packing ,she wheeled her suitcases downstairs

Ase : Already leaving?

Her : Yes aunty I have so much to do

Ase : Okay but it was still nice having you here 😊

Asemahle is a housewife as for Amanda she doesn't want to end up there ,she want to work an earn her own money I imagine studying hard at the end you stay at home doing nothing that what Asemahle is doing.

Amanda: I will visit you don't worry

Ase : You have too Sweety

Amanda : I have to go I love You

Ase : I love you too let me help you with the bags

Amanda : Okay Aunty

Still Narrated

Nossy is with her boyfriend in Amanda's apartment,she didn't know that her sister is coming back home today,she always send her money but she sees not enough her father used to send her triple to what she's receiving from Amanda

After a while Amanda arrived at her Apartment an she was amazed by the car that was parked outside an it seems like the person who's inside her house is rich she thoughts to herself when she got inside she saw a sight that would haunt her forever her sister riding an old guy who's Thapelo's age if not Thelo

Amanda : WHAT IS GOING ON HERE??

Nossy jumped cause she didn't expect her sister to be back they quickly wore their clothes as for Amanda she was fuming an disgusted by this

Amanda : How old are you?

Guy : Old enough

Amanda : But you fucking a child who's suppose to be at school but here she is riding you like a horse 😞

Guy : Huh but she told me that she owns this apartment an she works at a biggest company

Amanda : An you believed her now leave my house if you know what good for you an leave my sister alone yezwa

The guy nodded an quickly went his way as for Nossy she was angry at her sister for the disturbance she just caused

Nossy : That was not necessarily

Amanda : Angizwa

Nossy : You were not suppose to be bitchy about this whole situation

She slapped her so hard that she swear she saw herself in heaven 😊

Nossy : YOU SLAPPED ME?

Amanda : An I will do it again if you have a problem with that pack your shit an leave my house yezwa? I will Not take insult from a child

Nossy : Mxm I might as well

Amanda : While at it leave everything that was bought with my money,cards everything an leave my house in peace

Nossy : My father was right about you 😞you only care about yourself only

Amanda : Than leave me to myself an leave your life the way you want

She went to her room with the suitcases,she was disappointed with what her sister has become ,she didn't want things to end up as they are but if she want to learn she will have to go out there an learn it the hard way

Amanda

**Yoo guys this girl is testing me am trembling with anger 😞
In my house yey in my couches I couldn't take it I went to
the toilet an puke I was disgusted by the sight I saw 🤢🤔🤢**

**I went downstairs an she was long gone an I don't care if
she wants to be her own woman than so be it an when she
comes back I will accept her cause she's my sister if
parenting means this than am not ready to be a parent at
all 😞 I cleaned my house but I will do everything tomorrow
for now I have to get ready so that I can go an see my
man 😊 I know he's sulking but am going there ,I tried
calling him but he ain't answering so I sent a msg**

"Am coming over" sent

"That what I wanted to hear 😊" Him

"But you weren't answering my calls 😞😞" me

"Now am replying to your msgs right?" Him

"It not the same Thapelo" me

**He didn't reply an I got angry more like what is his
problem vele ,I went upstairs wore my red short body
hugging dress,Red pump heels,Red matching lace
undies 😊 I look dangerous moss 😊 he will just have to
deal cause am going there for an argument that he wants
mxm ,after I was done the time was 6pm so I went to my
car an drove to his place it a 30 min drive while listening
to music ,music is life 😊**

**After a while I got inside his gate an he was home which is
good,I went inside without knocking an it seems like he's
with his crew so I entered an went to the kitchen my shoes
were not giving me so much credit 😞 I wanted to get
something strong for this man cause today he's trying so
hard to feel my wrath**

Him : So you here?

Me : I told you didn't I?

Him : I thought I was the one who's gonna fetch you

Me : Am not a witch so I ain't gonna guess that

With that said I went passed to him an went to the lounge to greet the guys

Me : Gentlemen

Them : Boss Lady 😊

I love it when they call me that I just feel important believe me when I say I love my man 😍😍

Thelo : You looking good yey

Me : Thanks Thelo you the first one to notice yaz

Thelo : Really?

Me : Yeah

Thelo : Thapelo didn't compliment you

Me : Nope

I stood up an went upstairs I wanted to change an be comfortable but I didn't do that cause Thapelo came inside the room looking all angry ready to kill me

Him : What was that about? 😞

Me : What?

Him : You flirting with my crew? 😞

Me : Flirting? Are you okay? No flue maybe?

Him : Don't patronize me

Me : Ayy Thapelo you are the one who gave me attitude the whole day an am here ain't I what do you want from me vele kant

Him : I want...

Me : If you don't have anything else to say go back to your guys

Him : I kicked them out

Me : So Now am kicking you out cause you don't know what you want

Him : Fine Am leaving ☹️

I waited for him to close the door before changing but he didn't. I wasn't looking at him but I knew he was still there. I stood another seconds and then heard him move but instead of the sound of the door opening, I felt his hand touch my neck. When I turned around I was met by his hungry lips. His touch was rough but the kiss was gentle. It made me wet real quickly and I responded by kissing him back. We kissed and began taking our clothes off. When we were both naked he gentle laid me down in bed and went to kissing me. He picked something on the floor and then I felt something bind my wrist together above my head.

Me:What are you doing?

I looked at my hands and it was my underwear.

Thapelo:Keep still. It won't hurt

He kissed my nipples. I twisted and closed my legs. He looked at me with disapproving eyes and kissed another nipple. It was too much and being tied like that made keeping still even harder. He went further down and then without any warning he pulled my legs down the bed and then flipped me over. My feet were hardly touching the floor and my knees were slightly bend and I used them and the elbows to balance myself. I felt his lips touch my butt cheek and I moved forward. He pulled me back to him and then his tongue came into contact with my butt crack. He started at the top and went down the clitoris. I began moaning louder as he repeated his assault with his

tongue. I felt his fingers part the lips and then his tongue poked inside me. That was enough to send me over the edge.

Me:I am going to come

I warned as he used his fingers together with the tongue. It felt so good even when my panties began biting into my flesh it didn't even hurt. Stopped for a second and then I heard his hand push my spine down a little bit.

Thapelo: I love you

He hissed and then smacked my butt cheek so hard I couldn't help but scream and try to get up but he slammed inside me with such force I came and my body began trembling. He kept going harder and faster. My butt burned, my wrists burned as well and I began contracting the pubococcygeus muscles.

Thapelo : Shit

He yanked a handful of hair and began gentle pulling. Another orgasm washed over me leaving me trembling harder than before. My knees began giving in and then I felt my pubococcygeus muscles contract again. I was going to come again and I was exhausted.

Me:I'm coming

I cried out bathong and then he held my hair tighter. His body went stiff as he slammed inside me harder and then held my butt cheek in place as another powerful orgasm hit me.

Thapelo: Keep still

he ordered as he planted light kisses on my spine. I couldn't do anything at all. I was so tired I didn't even feel him pull out all I felt was my hands being freed and then I felt into deep sleep.

[8/8, 14:51] Ntoarh♥: Insert 27

Amanda

This guy killed me yesterday I slept after that session an woke up because I felt like some was inside me Yey he did me almost the whole night so am tired 😞 an my nunu's is painful ,I woke up an he was still sleeping an I played with his face am waking him up phela naye he woke me up at night

Him : Stop it 😞

Me : Ayy hao wake up am hungry

Him : Go an make something in the kitchen

Me : Aaw😞 some people are woken with a breakfast in bed by their boyfriend's

Him : I guess you not that people wena 😞

Me : Ayy ngeke 😞 am in pains you killed me

Him : Maybe I should heal you with it what do you think

He was already horny I will die shame I can't

Me : Stop poking me with that killer an No we can't

Him : Aww Babe please am dying here

Me : Will you make me breakfast?

Him : Yes anything you want Babe

Me : Fine

We did the deeds an went to take an innocent shower after that he went downstairs to make me breakfast I lotioned my body an wore my powder blue boyfriend Jean,Nike sneakers,white guess T-shirt,tied my weave into a bun am going out with my friends Azande and Noma so I took my handbag an went downstairs to my half naked man yooo my pussy wet 😞

Him : You looking beautiful babe

Me : Thank You Babey ,this looks yummy

Him : 😏

He says that I love eating guys an that's a lie moss 😊 so we ate while talking an laughing I enjoy my time with him an it like I've known him all my life without him I don't know if I'll survive

Am on my way to the mall an I called my girls while at home😊 Yes that home people

Narrated

Amanda arrived at the mall an her friends were already waiting for her

Noma : You always late

Amanda: Hao Me? 😏

Azande : Yes you

They burst out an laughed cause Amanda is always on time,Thapelo gave Amanda his black card to spoil herself so she's intending to

Amanda : I have a black card

Azande : Same here

Noma : Yol are my ancestors😏 if only I had a boyfriend who's loaded

Azande : I wish too but my father would kill me 😞

Amanda : Yey an your father is scary nje

Noma : I don't need someone who's scary near me

Azande : Yoo that Thapelo for you he is so intimidating

Amanda : No guys my boyfriend is cool

Noma : To you phela

They went to do their hair Amanda did long braids ,Azande Brazilian hair 23 inch,Noma just relaxed her hair because she had long black hair so she just wanted that for today,they were hungry so they were on their way to the restaurant when Azande bumped into Thelo causing his phone to scatter in the floor

Thelo : Ayy maan that my baby

Azande : Am so sorry

Her voice did something's to him that he never thought he will feel

Amanda : Don't tell me that Thapelo is also here

Sandiso : No he's not don't worry 😊

Azande : Is your phone okay?

Thelo : Don't worry about it

All along Noma was mesmerized by Thelo ,ever since he tapped her she never forgot about him he's her serious crush,As for Thelo he wanted to leave the girls alone cause he was not comfortable around this girl he doesn't even know,Azande was worried about thelo's phone

Amanda : Don't worry Thelo is loaded he will buy another phone

Thelo : Yeah

Sandiso : where were yol going?

Amanda : Debonaires we craving for Pizza especially Noma

Azande : Join us so that I can make it up to you

Looking at Thelo who didn't want to do that cause he's not comfortable people

Thelo : No need for that

Sandiso : Aibo you? Refusing free meal 😊

Azande : Please

With her puppy eyes that made Thelo's heart to beat loud an fast

Noma : Azande let's go tuu

Thelo : Fine if you insist

Azande : Thanks

They went to Debonaires while talking as for Thelo he was quiet all the way an that Amanda worried cause she knows him always talking but today he's down little did she know that Thelo is feeling something unique inside his heart an he knew what it is but he's in denial

Still Narrated

Mbodla was in his study cause he have a house in Pretoria which is not far from his son's house he is thinking about Thulisile an he's missing her even though he doesn't know her much while at it his wife came inside

Her : Baba

Him : Yes my beautiful wife 😊

Her : I invited Thulisile for lunch so she should be here any minute from now

Him : Oh

His happy about that cause at least he will see her

Her : Yes I hope you don't mind

Him : Not at all ,I will come downstairs tell me when lunch is ready

Her : Okay I will don't worry

His wife left him still thinking about what will happen with both his lovers in the room cause he knew already that he loves Thulisile but differently from Grace

Amanda

I can't shake this feeling but Thelo is not okay so I sat closer to him while waiting for the order

Me : Are you okay **am whispering while everyone is engaged in another story**

Thelo : Yes am okay

Me : It seems like something is bothering you kodwa

Thelo : Just thinking about who to tap today 😊

Me : Ahh kant 😊

Everyone looked at us an I expected Thelo to tell them where to get of but he just kept quiet No maan he's not okay

Azande : what funny share the joke 😊

Me : Just Thelo being Thelo

Sandiso : I wonder what eating him 😊 cause he was going on about how lit he wants to become today at the club

Noma : Can I join yol

Sandiso : Why not?

Me : I wish I could but me an Azande are going to this dinner nton at my uncle's place

Thelo : Yol are related?

Me : No she's Uncle Sanele's daughter

Thelo : Shit **he mumble**

Azande : What was that?

He just froze aibo what going on with Thelo today? 😊

Me : Thelo

Thelo : No nothing

Azande : Are you okay bra?

He quickly nodded as for Sandiso he was in stitches I don't get what is going on me an Noma were all confused as for Azande she have that worried face maybe because of the phone did he love the phone so much to be this down? 😊

Narrated

Thulisile came for lunch an Mbodla was impressed by how beautiful she is let me describe her for you do you Thandaza from Muvhango she's like that with her natural look no make up an no fake hair just her afro so imagine if she's wearing a body hugging dress how good she looks ,they were sitting at the table when Grace stood up an went to the kitchen

Mbodla : You look beautiful 😊

Thuli : Thanks Mr Ndlovu

Mbodla : Call me Sabelo please

Thuli : Okay Sabelo 😊

Mbodla : So how about I take you out for dinner?

Thuli : No

Thuli was suprised by what is happening cause she thought that maybe they were really testing her but now Mbodla says this in his house ,Mbodla wanted to take Thuli out today his desire for her is growing

Grace : Am back 😊 Did I miss something

Mbodla : No you didn't MaNzama here was just lost in her thoughts 😊

Grace : So Thuli tell me are you working or you just a housewife just like me

Thuli : I have a business which deals with Technology we invent things that deals with Technology an I love helping

people who have dreams but have no powers to make them successful so I help them because I have enough money that my husband left for me so why not share 😊

Grace : Wow am impressed,you always had that side of you that helps people

Thuli : You can always come with me to one of my company here in Jo'burg maybe you could find something that interests you

Grace : I will do just that

All this while Mbodla was listening an he is astonished by what Thuli just said cause to him he saw a housewife but he was too quick to judge but he won't give up one way or the other Thuli will end up with him

Thapelo

While I was sitting in my study ,my phone rang an it a number I don't recognize

Me : Hello

Caller : Thapelo ****she's sniffing who is this?***

Me : Yes who am I speaking to?

Caller : Nonhle so you deleted my number 🙄

Me : Can I help you

Noh : Thapelo am pregnant🙄 an it your child

I felt like a knife stabbed me in my heart what will I say to Amanda

Insert 28

Thapelo

This will make my relationship with Amanda die it would have been good if it was her who was pregnant or if we started dating after the baby saga ,I don't know what to do an it late now but I have to go an see Amanda so that I can tell her I can't lose her over this ,I took my car keys and went to her house am scared most of all I know that I will lose her which is something I wouldn't want for it to happen,after a while I got inside the gate an I saw her car which means she's in

Yoo I sighed loudly an went inside to find her on a dress an heels seems like she's going somewhere but that can wait this is important

Her : What a lovely surprise

She came to me an kissed my lips I just wish it could remain like this an never ends

Me : We need to talk

Her : Ohh I have thirty minute so we can talk

Me : Where you off to?

Her : My family have a dinner nton nton

Me : Oh that can wait for now cause I couldn't sleep without telling you

Her : Okay come let's sit down

She pulled me to the lounge an my heart is beating in my chest we sat down an she was just staring at me waiting for the answer am in the verge of crying cause this is hard for me no lie

Me : Uhm Nonhle called me

Her : Ohh?

Me : She told me that she's pregnant an it my baby

She just sat there silently an I know it a matter of time before she breaks down cause her bottom lips is trembling

Me : Please talk to me

Her : II can't I don't know what to say

Me : Babe her being pregnant doesn't mean a thing I love you

Her : But she's the one who have a living child as for mine he died

That was a last straw people cause I love Amanda Even if my child with her died it doesn't mean anything an it was not her fault so now she's blaming herself for this which is something I didn't want

Me : Don't say that please

Her : You don't understand Thapelo it the truth I have to go

She attempted to stand but I stopped her an placed her on my lap I can't let him leave me like this I feel like kak she just cried out loud in my chest an I can feel my jaw clenching I don't like to see her cry it not a good sight

Amanda

Am not angry at him cause I know it was before we met but what saddened me is the fact that my own child died now he's receiving it from someone else that what makes me emotional I can't stop wondering how would it have been if I were to carry mine full term this is hard guys I don't wanna lie I love Thapelo but I couldn't give him one thing a baby now Nonhle is in the process of doing that I feel like a failure

Him : You have to call your family an tell them you sick or something came up

Me : No...I can't I have to go

Him : You not going anywhere you want to leave me I can't have that

Me : Am not leaving you Thapelo

Him : No I can't have that Amanda you my life an if you dumping me that you not going anywhere cause we will be stuck here ,get married in this house an die together in this house cause am not letting you go

Me : You going to have a child Nonhle will need you Thapelo this whole situation changes everything

Him : No don't say that you don't mean it

His tear escaped his eyes an I will never be happy with this sight am seeing ,it hurts me to the core to see him all vulnerable because of me I can't have that maybe we not meant to every time izinkinga why can't I be happy without things that will keep me down

Me : Thapelo

Him : No

Me : Thapelo Please

Him : No you won't leave me for this if it means I must turn my back on my child I would

Me : No I wouldn't allow that Thapelo

Him : Stop calling me Thapelo

Me : But it your name moss

Him : No to you am not ,Baby please I love you an I don't wanna be without you we will make it through this doesn't change anything cause me an you will have our own children an they will be beautiful just like you an I don't want them to have this ass like you **he spanked my ass**** cause I would kill any fucker who will be behind them just like am doing to you**

Me : But Thap...

He gave me that look that says don't mess with

Me : But Babe don't you think that maybe we not meant to be I mean every time when we begin to be happy something happens

Him : No we are meant to be

Me : But

Him : No But Amanda please

Thelo

My name is Thelokuhle Ncwane but you can call me Thelo am 35 years old am just a normal guy ,I have a sister who is 25 years old but she's married an living a normal life am actually happy because she wouldn't have fitted in my life now am a hardcore gangster an no use hiding it to people cause am not ashamed of it even when am at the club's I use that to score some pussy am not there though so my description am a look alike of Gundo from Muvhango so I won't explain further cause you know that guy neh? Back to my life I've never been in a relationship an I don't myself dating cause I love tapping asses an it like a hobby to me so Imagine the stress I will give that young lady who will date me ,I don't need a weakness cause one you have one they will always trap you with it

I would just die if they kill my girlfriend or rather my wife so am not into that life ever. Am a crazy character if I like an I love joking a lot if you take me serious I just leave your sorry ass cause I can't deal with people who are sensitive

So Yesterday I saw a goddess an that girl took my breath away when she speaks I just freeze cause words just vanished from my mouth an that never happened ever ,I know that I said that Thapelo would stay single because of

his behavior towards Amanda but this will also happen to me now cause I can't date an I won't,am at the mall for the new phone cause "Miss I don't even know" broke down my phone so am just browsing around an I found the one I like at the end so I paid an went outside while at it I saw this girl again an this time she's with a guy,I felt sweat all over my body cause that douch bag was holding her closer to him an this sight is not good so I went to them with so much force an she saw me than the smile from her face vanished I don't know why I don't care

Me : Sho sbrazo

Him : Moja

Me : Can I steal this lady for a moment

Him : You can't be serious

Me : Believe me I am

Him : I don't want to what you gonna do?

Oh Noo he didn't just said that I reach to my back for my gun but this girl what's gonna happen so she interrupted me

Her : Uhm Zuko please can you give us a moment

Him : Babe you can't do that we running late

Me : She will go next time

Him : Who asked you? Azande?

Me : Azande is coming with me an that is not up for discussion

Her : Zuko please I will call you

He huffed an went his way am sure he's dog angry the way he turned it was like a truck loosing breaks now that we alone I don't know what to say this girl steals my breath

Me : Hi

Her : Hi

She have a beautiful smile God what is happening to me

Her : You wanted to talk

Me : No I didn't want to talk

Her : But I was suppose to go to school with my friend

Her friend what have I done I thought that maybe it was the boyfriend

Me : I thought that he was your boyfriend moss

Her : Boyfriend I don't do boyfriend's bra

Me : What do you mean?

Her : I just never been in a relationship but am not a virgin thou

Me : So you fuck an pass

Her : No just have a guy we friends with benefit

Me : That him?

Her : Yeah but no feelings attached

Me : Ohh

That guy loves Azande an this is a deal breaker I can't date a girl who is not into relationship like me ,phela guys at least there must be that one person who knows what to do an what to not do in a relationship

Narrated

Thuli was in her house when her phone rang

Thuli : Hello

Caller : Mam we need you urgently

Thuli : What wrong?

Caller : Something happened so we need your opinion in it before we do something that will cost us our jobs

Thuli : Okay stay right there am coming

Thuli wondered what was happening so she wore her black jumpsuit that have a black belt,Red stilettos,Red polo hand bag than she rushed downstairs to her car an drove to her company

Meanwhile Mbodla organised a dinner picnic in Thuli's company they said he must use the boardroom because no meeting is planned for today he actually bribed them for this,after a while Thuli came out of the elevator to her office than Samantha came rushing like she's been chased by a ghost

Sam : Ma'am the meeting is in the boardroom

Thuli : Oh Ok I'll go there just now let me get my laptop

Sam : Okay mam

She left Thuli in her office she grabbed her laptop an made her way to the boardroom with so much anxious when she entered her jaw dropped cause she was not expecting this as for Mbodla he was amazed an charmed by her structure,her cologne,her choice for clothes,her beautiful face,her lips,her natural look an hair this was woman enough for him he thoughts to himself

Thuli : What are you doing here an what is this?

Mbodla : You didn't want to go out with so why not come to you ke

Thuli : No means that am not interested Mr Ndlovu

Mbodla : Sabelo

Thuli : I don't care about who you are I want you out of this building this is unacceptable

Mbodla : To who?

Thuli : To me this is my workplace an you can't do as you please nje now Mr whatever you are take your garbage an leave right this moment

Mbodla went closer to Thuli an she felt a small ting in her heart an butterflies in her tummy she didn't know why this is happening cause this guy is married as for Mbodla he was just impressed by her move he actually loves them hard like her,he came closer to her face an he's smelling great

Mbodla : If you don't want me here you can have those they are specially made for you an don't fool yourself I will get you cause I want you

Than he left Thuli stuck like that at what just happened she huffed an went to Samantha who was a receptionist

Thuli : If this happens again I will fire you an make sure that no one's hire you again nx

[8/8, 14:51] Ntoarh♥: Insert 29

Amanda

It been a week after the news about Nonhle being pregnant an I won't lie it was hard and still is cause I know that our relationship will always have the third part in it,am at his house it in the morning so he's in the shower an am lying in our bed thinking about everything that happened this year an I think this is too much I wouldn't survive something else manje,his phone rang an it a numbef that is unsaved

Me : Babey your phone is ringing

Him : Answer it love

So I did what I was told to do even thou I don't want to

Me : Unknown number hello

Caller : Give Thapelo the phone an why the hell am I not saved on his phone ?

Me : He's in the shower

Caller : Tell him that Nonhle is calling

Me : What difference will that make 😏

Noh : Just do it unless you want to come between the father an his child

Me : Lalela sisi I won't stoop to your level an do that so don't worry when he's done bathing I will tell him to call you

Noh : r...

I dropped the call I don't have time for baby mama drama an this Nonhle will be the death of me at least he deleted her number that counts for something 🙄♀ he got out of the shower butt naked this man will kill me today his body is heaven 😊 am in love with all of him 😊

Him : Stop staring

Me : I can't 😊😏

Him : Want me?

Me : No thanks 🙅

Him : 😏😏 I knew you'd say that

Me : Nonhle called

Him : An?

Me : she wants you to call her

Him : I will do that but not today because this day is all about me an you now go an bath you ugly an stinking 😏

Me : Ahh Thapelo

Him : Ayy am not Thapelo to you 🙄

Me : You amaze me cause that is your namd hao 😏🐱

Him : I swear I will kick that name out of your mouth next time just try me

Me : I will tell my grandpa phela

I know he is scared of him 😏 an who's not 🙄♀ that man have his darkness aura sorrounding him

Him : am not scared of him 🙄🙄

Me : Really 😏

Him : Yes Really now go an bath 😏

Me : Okay,Breakfast?

Him : No ways it your turn today bandla I can't always do you breakfast I will end up frying myself

Me : 😏😏 why not Babe? Phela you delicious 😏😏

Him : Oh please 🙄

Me : Gayish 😏

Him : go an bath tuu you are making noise 😏😏

Me : mxm

Azande

My name is Azande Thuso am 18 years old am a student at UJ but am not staying in because of my father he's so strict because of me ask me why? I don't know cause am trustworthy I don't drink am always at home,I don't have a boyfriend althou I have a fuck buddy but we don't see each other everyday. My mother is Snethemba and Sanele Thuso am the only child to them an that bores me because if I had a little sister or brother their fussing over me will change but my mother is cool I would talk with her if I

have a problem an she will advice me with her crazy theories

Last week I was so stressed because of that guys phone ,I mean I know how much I love my phone an I would hate anyone who will take it away from me so nje I felt his pain but they said that he's loaded to me he doesn't look loaded but just a guy ,he's handsome no doubts but am so not into him I don't do relationships not that am afraid or what but I just don't feel like being in the serious relationship. I love my independence 😊 an having a man will cause conflict in my life I always seen my parents fighting maybe not talking to each othed, I've seen Amanda crying because of Thapelo being a father to someone else's child so I don't like crying I just hate tears an when someone cries I just feel irritated cause I can't comfort him/her maybe I have a cold heart but am like that when you sad I feel the need to just leave you all alone than come back when you cool ,well me an Zuko we have been doing this fucking thing for 2 years now an I don't love him at all I just do what I want with him than go home an sleep without even thinking of what we did cause I don't need destruction in my life

Right now am at campus waiting for the lecture to come ,while sitting I spot Zuko coming my way ever since that drama with the guy at the mall he's been avoiding me ask me why? I don't know 🙄♀ he sat right beside me

Zuko : Hi

Me : Hey

Zuko : Am sorry for being a jerk

Me : What did you do?

Zuko : I've been ignoring yoy which is not good

Me : Oh don't worry am cool

Zuko : An I also did something

Me : What that?

Zuko : I cheated on you

Me : Cheated?

The lecture came to class so I took my pad out with a pen

Zuko : Yes I slept with a girl

Me : Who cares? can we focus on the lecture this is your life so you can do whatever you like with it

I mean come on guys who cares cause I don't

Amanda

Thapelo went upstairs to take his phone we've been so caught up in the moment that we forgot about our phones while sitting like that the door swang open with force

Her : WHERE IS HE? 😞

Me : Can I help?

Her : You again? What did you feed him to let him live with you huh 😞 where is he I want to see him

Me : Nonhle I will ask you again can I help you

Her : Bitch I want you to take my name in that filthy mouth of yours 😞

This girl is testing my patience an am closer to busting

Her : THAPELO I SAW YOUR CAR OUTSIDE I KNOW YOU IN HERE

Thapelo : Ayy what with the shouting

He's coming down from the stairs shirtless an am jealous am the one who's suppose to be seeing that I don't care even if it means Nonhle was the first before me in his life

😊

Thapelo

Nonhle is starting to irritate me serious cause I don't know what does she wants from me I know that she's pregnant with my child but that doesn't mean I owe her something I don't I will take care of the child but not that I want to be in a relationship with her

Thapelo : What going on here?

Noh : She was insulting me 😞 saying that am trapping you with a baby

Amanda chuckle angrily an I know that Nonhle is lying I heard all the conversation they had

Amanda : This is too much for me

Her : Yeah leave our house this house belongs to my son 😞 wena Thapelo you owe this to us not her

Amanda : nx

She attempted to leave but I grabbed her to my chest an I felt water in my skin which means that she's tearing an that broke my heart cause I know what she's thinking

Noh : You hugging her 😞 what about me the mother of your child? Or yoy forgotten about me it a matter of time you take care of your priorities not cheap whore

I slapped her so hard with the back of my hand an she looked at md with disbelief

Me : I double dare you to say that again in my house I will kill you

Her : She started it

Me : Listen her Nonhle am fed up with your shit yezwa , one I want you to listen to me well cause I won't repeat this you have to know your lane you the baby mama an she is the love of my life that baby won't change

anything ,two you will not come barging in my house like a mad woman don't let me beat the shit out of you cause I will not even that baby will stop me 😞,three you will not insult my woman ever AGAIN IN YOUR LIFETIME 😞😞 or else I will bury you alive now leave my house an make sure that you don't ever come in my house we will meet when you need things for the child other than that voetseg 😞

Azande

Zuko been sulking because I told him that I don't care about what he told me I mean we not in a relationship guys so I don't understand what this is all about an it starting to bore the shit out of me so I went to him

Me : What the hell is going on with you

Zuko : Nothing

Me : I thought we were friends an frienda don't lie to each other

Zuko : Fine what is your relationship with that man over there

He said pointing at the car not just a car but Maserati an it the phone guy what the hell is he doing here

Me : Nothing is going on

Zuko : You lying 😞

Me : What the frown for? Am I missing something here

Zuko : I asked you a question

Me : An am not gonna answer that stupid question you asking me 😞 now stay in your lane

I walked away from him an went to my car but the phone guy came my way this man looks good guys an his body structure is out of this world

Thelo : Don't tell me that you didn't see me

Me : Hello to you too

Thelo : Ya so?

Me : I thought maybe you came here to fetch your girlfriend or something

Thelo : I don't have a girlfriend

Me : Whatever so what are you doing here?

Thelo : I was just passing by

Me : Some people are bored ☹️

..WHAT THE HELL IS GOING ON HERE? 😡

When I turned it my father an I wonder what is he doing here an why is he here ☹️

Narrated

Zuko was happy that he called Azande's dad ,he just wouldn't stand watching a man stealing his girl away from him

Guy : You playing with fire

Zuko : I don't Soh

Soh : An you will burn am telling you

He walked away leaving him with a grin on his face cause he knew that Sanele is a monster when he want especially when it about his daughter

[8/8, 14:51] Ntoarh♥: Diary ka Amanda - The Girl I Kidnapped

Insert 31

Narrated

Thapelo took Nonhle an left her at the warehouse she was begging him but he wasn't hearing it so he went back to

Zamani cause he also have his own problem which he doesn't know what causing it,so he got there an went to Zamani's office

Zamani : Boss

Thapelo : Tell me what do you think about this Nonhle situation

Zamani : She was never pregnant she just wanted your attention that what I think

Thapelo : Also my thought you know what works me up it is that she nearly broke me an Amanda up for nonsense 😊

Zamani : Girls 😊

Thapelo : Tell me about it anyways that's not the reason am here

Zamani : So what could be thd reason?

Thapelo : I don't know if am sick or am going crazy yin

Zamani : 😊 what do you mean

Thapelo : Am always tired, I hate the sex smell it makes me nausea,I get easily annoyed,am so clingy ku Amanda

Zamani : Any sickness beside the sex smell nausea

Thapelo : No sickness just that

Zamani : Any changes on Amanda

Thapelo : She's always crying ke lowo

Zamani : I would to see the both of you 😊

Thapelo : How does my problem got to do with Amanda

Zamani : Cause I don't want to say something an turns out it false

Thapelo : My mother said that maybe it because Nonhle is pregnant but she's not 🤔 unless..

Zamani : Come with hef before you get all excited

Thapelo : Ya I have to go I need my girlfriend

He stood an went to his car while on the his phone rang an it was Tom

Thapelo : Yes

Tom : We have a plan

Thapelo : We? Who's we?

Tom : Us as the crew

Thapelo : What that plan got to do with me

Tom : Because we planning on gate crashing the girls day out

Thapelo : Am in 😊😊

Tom : So we will meet there

Thapelo : sharp

Thapelo was happy that he's not the only one who was going to go to Amanda so he smsed Thelo telling him that they must meet at the mall

While Amanda an the girls were done with their spa treatment so they decided to go an eat at Mimos 😊 Amanda's craving so they got there an sat on their seats an order while waiting

Amanda : I have a problem ladies

Zakhe : Don't tell me that you planning on cheating on that hot Mister 😊 I can eat him alive he's yummy

Dudu : Zakhe don't you have a man

Zakhe : Yes I do an he's my master piece,my debonaires that man is hot an am lucky to have him😊 his dick is on point

Azande & Amanda : Ahh aunty 🤔😏

Zakhe : Aii tseg maan don't tell me that you don't get dicked at your age yooo am even afraid to say that you my nieces

Ase : Ahh let the kids go

Zakhe : heh look who's talking 😏 you knew a dick at the age of 16 so Please 😏😏

Sne : Let them be bitchies it their life moss so nje please let them tab yol while you have a chance but don't let Musa an Sanele know I said that

Ase : What about Thapelo?

Dudu : Lion phela leyo 😏😏

Amanda : I think am pregnant

Everyone in the table kept quiet as for Asemahle she was scared for Amanda her father will just lose it

Zakhe : Play time is over I guic

Amanda : Am serious ,the way Thapelo has been acting is making me suspicious

Azande : Maybe not friend

Sne : OH MY GOD!!!!

Six guys made their way to the girls an the three had a biggest grin on their face

Sne : Seth,Max and Calvin right 😏

Seth : In the flesh

Ase : Oh my God it been a while

Zakhe : still looking yummy an I see you bought fresh meat 🤤🤤🤤

Calvin : Can we join?

Azande : Why not?

Zakhe : I said it

They all laughed except for the guy who was looking at Amanda with awe in his eyes, so he went in sit next to her with a smile on his face as for Amanda she was just looking at all of them an they were handsome but she wasn't interested in any of them she have her boyfriend

Guy : Am wezile 😊

Amanda : Amanda

Ase : So how have yol been

Seth : Good no complaint

Calvin : What yol doing here

Sne : we all located

Max : Your boyfriends? 😊

Ase : We all got married to them accept for Amanda an Azande

Uche : Why ain't you married Azande

Azande : still young

Uche : Ahh never

Sne : Leave my daughter alone tuu 🙄

Calvin : Daughter?

Sne : Yes she's my only daughter

Zakhe : Nina what are yol doing here

Calvin : We here to see our friend Wezile,he have a company around here

Zakhe : Oh I can see yol are still hot 🔥 any wifes

Seth : Am married but they are not

Zakhe : Still bachelors?

Max : You know us too well Babe 😊

Amanda : Oh Lord

The guys entered Mimos cause their trace leaded them there accept for Thelo who was on the phone an they were not please by what they saw as they entered 😞 especially Thapelo cause he could see the way the guy sitting next to Amanda is watching her

Tom : Da Fuck Asemahle? 😞

Ase : Ahh Baby **pretending to laugh**

Tom : Ahh Babe what?

Sne : Yol remember these guys?

Thabiso : How can we not

He was looking at Dudu who was ashamed of whatis happening cause she was not even interested in all of this,Thapelo was close to Amanda so she stood up an went to him who held her without asking questions an that made Wezile angry an intimidated by this guy who was holding Amanda but he told himself that she's still single cause they not married 😊

Zakhe : Chill guys we were not cheating on yol

Sakhile : If I were you I would shut up

He looked defeated cause he knew that Sakhile will paralyse him today because of this, Thelo entered the restaurant with a smile

Thelo : What is happening here?

Thabiso : They were entertaining these boys

Thelo : 😊 so yol caught them cheating

Tom : Can you be serious Thelo

Thelo : Am serious moss 😊 but there's a song which says shishiliza ngendunu phansi 😊😊 yol married them early moss now let the live their life hao 😊

Seth an the crew chuckled

Thelo : What's funny? am not making this joke for yol yaz ukuphapha (yol are forward)

Sanele : Azande stand from there,an wena tseg don't look at her ass like that 😊

Thelo's attitude changed cause he didn't notice that Azande is also here as for Azande she was afraid of making eye contact with Thelo cause in these 3 months she developed a crush on him

Zakhe : Come on guys join us

Sakhile : Zakhe 😊

Thelo : If I had a brother like you Sakhile protecting your little brother like this

Thabiso : Aibo

They all laughed an Thelo was all confused at why they laughing cause he was just honestly impressed at what Sakhile is doing for his brother

Azande : He's not his brother

Thelo : Hao 😊

Thabiso : They are in a relationship

Thelo laughed like seriously laughed causing Thabiso to also laugh 😊😊 all along Tom was fuming with anger as for the othef gents they were not shaken by this

Thelo : No maan 😊😊 serious?

Azande : Thelo No maan

Thelo : Gangster gay 😊😊 zange ndayiva eyonto (never heard of anything like that)

Wezile : I think we should bounce fellas

Seth : Yaa uhm girls was nice seeing yol are again

Max : Yeah till next time

They left an everyone took their partner an left the restaurant without talking as for Thelo he was still laughing an that irritated Zakhe

Zakhe : Yee wena I will cut those balls if you carry on with that laugh

Thelo : Ncoa how I wish I had someone to fight for me like you two😊 so sweet

Amanda : Thelo bakith

Thelo : Aww lady boss what have I done now😊

Thapelo : Ayy Thelo

He continue to laugh an went to his car an sent a msg to Azande telling her he wants to see her,he doesn't want a relationship with her but he can't imagine her with another man

"I want to see you make a plan "

" Let meet now in your car" her

"where you at?" him

He heard the knock on his car window so he opened the car an she entered

Thelo : Were you coming to my car vele

Aza : Yes couples are fighting because of what just Happend

Thelo : Am also angry moss

Aza : Why you angry?

Thelo : You saw how that man was staring at you like you a meat

Azande : But he didn't make any move

Thelo : You wanted him to make a move?

Azande : Am a girl I need to be noticed

Thelo : Bullshit

Aza : He was cute kodwa

Thelo : Cute my ass 😞

Aze : Come on Thelo

Thelo : No don't come on me Azande

He drove the car in silence he don't know but that "he was cute" part triggered something in his heart as for Azande she confirmed that Thelo is also feeling her but she is scared of getting hurt

Thapelo

I don't know what am feeling about what I saw in the restaurant we drove in silence an got to thd house I got out an went inside the house am angry,sad an annoyed I feel like crying I don't know what is happening to me 😞

Her : Baby

Me : Yaa

Her : What you saw is not what you think

Me : Tell me what I think

Her : I know that you think that I wanted to cheat but I would never 😞

Me : What can stop you?

Her : I love you an I would never cheat on you

Me : I believe you but I never want to ever see you in that position ever again

Her : Okay Babe

Me : I have something to tell you

Her : I also have something to say but you first

Me : Nonhle says that she had a miscarriage

I narrated the whole story to her an she was listening attentively

Her : An what does your instinct tell you

Me : That she was never pregnant

Her : Than that's your answer but wait for the result cause we don't really know the whole truth,mina I saw that but I didn't want to tell you cause it would have been like am jealous

Me : Ayy babe if you see something please tell me I don't want you to hide it from me because of what you think I would say cause I won't

Her : Fine I will do just that Baby

Me : So tell me

Her : I think am pregnant

How come she thinks what I was thinking too the way things have been happening that's the only conclusion I came up with

Me : Why?

Her : The ways things have been happening but we can go to the doctor for clarification

Me : I so wish it true nothing would make me happy than to have a child with you sthandwa sam 😊😊

Her : Me too I was even jealous when Nonhle was faking a pregnancy I wanted to be the first one to give you a child

Me : An you will wena Babe 😊

Narrated

Thuli an Mbodla have been having a secret affair but Mbodla want to come out with this actual he wants to make Thuli his second wife 😞 but he doesn't know how to tell her ,they in a hotel after their love making so Thuli was lying in Mbodla's chest

Mbodla : I always enjoy being with you

Thuli : But I always feel bad after doing this with you

Mbodla : We love each other that what matters

Thuli : What about Grace

Mbodla : I love Grace an I also love you Thuli

Thuli : What about my son an your granddaughter?

Mbodla : We will deal with that when we get there

Thuli : Ayy I don't wanna hurt people with this thing we having

Mbodla : Try to call it a relationship Baby please

Thuli : Fine 😊 am sorry I said it a thing

Mbodla : I'll never get tired of hearing you say am sorry to me

Thuli : Ahh Sabelo

She stood up butt naked that made Mbodla crazy but he didn't like the idea of hiding this relationship it like he's doing something wrong whereas he's not

Thuli : Stop staring

Mbodla : How can I not

Thuli : We have to shower an get going

Mbodla : What the rush?

Thuli : We don't want people to get suspicious

Mbodla : Come on Thuli let them hao mina I love You an either they find or not I don't care

Thuli : Come let bath 😊

Mbodla : But...

Thuli : Come My love

Mbodla : 😊 am coming

Thuli loves Mbodla but if her family fall apart because of this she will sacrifice her love just to make peace

Still Narrated

Seth,Max,Calvin an Wezile went to the nearest Bar

Wezile : I want that girl

Calvin : What girl?

Wezile : Amanda

Seth : But she's in a relationship

Wezile : I don't care but I want her an I will get her if not now but eventually I will

Max : You will not get her man forget those guys knows what they doing

Seth : we also tried to be with those girls but we failed dismal

Wezile : I will show you than how to get a girl cause yol are pussies

One way or the other he will get Amanda that what he thought to himself he will kill if he have too

[8/8, 14:51] Ntoarh♥: Insert 30

Thelo

This is a stress cause I don't know what to say to Sanele an why is he here does he keep tabs on her daughter if so than 😞 his daughter is in trouble

Sanele : I asked a question Azande

Her : Nothing is going on we just talking an why are you here

Him : I got a call saying that you in a relationship with an old man

Me : 😏 Old man nna?

Him : Ain't you old an why are you here

Me : Hao this is a campus so why shouldn't I be here

Him : What are you playing at Thelo

Me : Ayy am not playing at anything 😏 calm down you'll suffer from Bp for nonsense

Him : Thelo this is not funny

Me : Am not tryna be funny am just telling you as it is you'll die young if you protect your daughter like this let them tap her 😏 she's still young to be a gogo

Her : 😏 Guys ain't yol old for this?

Me : Old again? What the hell do you take me for don't you see this fresh face I have can you compare the both of us an tell me who's old?

Him : Tseg wena Thelo I don't want you anywhere near my daughter 😏 an wena stay away from Thelo

Me : Ayy suka get a grib you will die am telling you heart attack will kill you one day 😏 Azande be good baby girl 😏

I left him cursing,I just don't understand why he's like this it not like Azande is in High School I will just tap her make her pregnant with twins an see what he'll do to me 😊 am kidding people I don't even dream of having a child 🙄

3 Months Later

Amanda

Time flies when you happy 😊, My baby bought me a house for my birthday more like our house cause he's always there,my father have a house this side an he's still single but I want a mother figure 😊 so I've putting so much pressure on him to find a girlfie I don't want him to die lonely ,Me an my family we still in contact what I noticed my mother in law is always at home over the past months but I heard that she's my grandma's highschool friend kodwa still people I can't shake this vibe going on between her an uMkhulu😞,I haven't heard anything from my sister an I can't stop worrying about hed cause she is the only thing that connects me to my mother 😊 lately I have been crying for no reason an Thapelo laughs at me but he's been so clingy it like he has turnex into a small baby 😊 ,So today am going to the mall with my aunties an Azande we will just have a day spa,have lunch an spoil ourselves 😊,am still in bed thou an Thapelo is beside me holding me tight I can't even breath properly can you imagine yesterday he refused to have sex with saying that he's not my sex slave an I cried but he was not shaken cause we slept without doing it now he's holding me like I said that I will run away

Me : Baby

Him :.....

Me : Gumede

He opened his eyes with so much annoyance his love for sleeping these days is worrying me it like all of the sudden he turned a girl

Him : mmmmh

Me : Lose your grip I wanna pee

Him : Ayy Amanda every morning it the same thing with you

Me : Aibo I wanna pee please

Him : Am going with you ke

Me : I didn't say that I wanna go to town but I said I wanna pee so no need for you to accompany me to the toilet

Him : Am still going with you kodwa

Me : Am not gonna commit suicide my baby

Him : Can w go to the toilet

We stood an went to the toilet I really can't understand this behaviour mina I mean who will accompany you to the toilet just to watch you pee ,I did my things an took of my clothes an gave myself a bath with him watching me with annoyance 😏 an I don't give a shit cause he's the that behaving childish towards me

Him : You said that you here to pee not bath 😏

Me : Am I committing a sin by doing this

Him : You should have told me

Me : Eyy close the door on your way out Thapelo

He did just that with him sulking over me bathing🤔 was I suppose to not bath today?

Thapelo

I don't know what is going on with me cause these days am clingy,moody an always tired but am not doing

anything that will cause me to be this tired but my mother told me that maybe it because Nonhle is pregnant so I took all the symptoms but I doubts 😏

As for that girl today am taking her to my doctor cause she's saying that uPregg but my instinct are telling me a different story 🤔 Thelo even said that I should just retife from being a gangster an be a prophet or something believe Thelo to always make a joke with a serious thing 😊, Amanda is done bathing she's looking so sexy but I also have a problem the smell of sex is leaving me nausea 🤢 I have to see a doctor today after my appointment with Nonhle

Me : Hungry?

Her : No

Me : Am sorry for being a jerk early in the morning

Her : It okay but you need to see maybe a doctor to find out what is going on

Me : I will today

Her : Ohh let me cancel my meet up With the girls so that I can go with you

Me : Don't do that Baby I will be okay 😊 I will tell you when I get back what is the issue with me

Her : But I feel bad 😞

That another thing Amanda is forever crying an that makes me laugh so hard cause I really don't get it bandla

Me : Come here

She came closer to me an I hugged her because I can see that she want to cry

Me : This is what will happen ke Sthandwa sam if it bad I will call you so that you will come fetch me neh

Her : Okay Babe that would make me happy

Narrated

After a while Amanda went her way while Thapelo is left at home so he called Nonhle who answered almost immediately

Noh : Hey Baby

Him : Am coming to fetch you give me 10 minutes

Noh : Okay where we g...

He hung up his phone as for Nonhle she was happy that finally Thapelo is coming back to her

While Amanda got to the mall an met up with the girls an they went for the day Spa while doing all their things they were talking

Aunty Sne : when am at the mall I forget about being married 🙄

Aunty Ase : The last time you said we were caught dancing our mind with boys 😏

Amanda : No ways what happened after being caught 😏

Uncle/Aunty Zakhe : Yooo the drama that day was too much 😏 Sanele an Philani were fuming with anger 😏

Azande : What happened actually

Zakhe : We were having a girls weekend out at Suncoast in durban so we went to the restaurant an met three handsome guys 😏

Them : Whoaa 😏

Zakhe : They offered to take us out for drinks so we didn't have a problem with that so went to 101 club to have more fun there we forgot that Siphon owns it so when we were all dancing I saw Philani an the crew coming to the dance floor I tried to signal Asemahle but Noo she was

caught up with Seth 😊 as for Sne she was long gone running away from Sanele but she was caught 😊 I've never been so scared in my whole life

Amanda, Dudu an Azande were in stitches laughing cause Zakhe can Axxeperate sometimes 😊

Sne : Sanele was like yol got "Bitch tendencies" 😊

Ase : Yoo Philani was so angry an we were not even in a relationship

Amanda : Huh?

Ase : Yeah we broke up but he didn't care about that yooo what made it worse Seth called me while I was with Philani 😊😊

Dudu & Azande : Oh No!!!

Ase : An Seth was like who is that who took away from me at the club, with so much dignity I answered "He's my other baby daddy" phela you guys I tot that he was in the shower kant he's behind me so I was busted like that 😊

They were all laughing even the workers couldn't hold themselves they laughed at how their face change when they miming their husbands voice

Thapelo an Nonhle were in the car

Thapelo : You good?

Her : Yes am good u

Thapelo : Good 😊 so I wanted to make it up to you, I know that I was never there for you an my baby

Rubbing her tummy an that made Nonhle uneasy but she pretended to smile as for Thapelo he hopes what he thinks is not true because if it is that he will kill Nonhle no questuons asked

Noh : No it okay am sure now you will have time for us 😊

Thapelo : Always 😊 we may not be in a relationship but I wanna be there for yol

Noh : So where we going

Thapelo : We going to my doctor for scan I wanna see my little one 😊😊 an I can't wait am sufe now it a clear picture 7 Months is a big number😊

Nonhle felt uneasy with what is happening her heart was beating so fast an it nearly stopping cause she didn't expect this if she knew she would stayed at her flat an said that she's sick little did she know that Thapelo would have done another plan so that he can get this feeling out of the way, After a while they went inside the hospital where Zamani is working cause he's the one who will assist them

Zamani : Oh yol are here please come this way

Noh : Can I use the toilet please

Zamani : This way 😊

Noh : ain't there any near toilets am nearly busting

Thapelo : Come there is a toilet 🖐️ **pointing at the corner ** I will wait for you outside

Noh : No you may go ahead I will catch you inside

Thaps : No don't worry we in this together remember 😊

Noh : Yes **Pretending to smile**

As for Thapeli can see that something is wrong an he will make sure that he will know all of it so Nonhle went to the toilet an pretended to pee cause she can see that there's no way in this she got out an they went to Zamani's office

Zamani : Come an lie in this bed please an take your top off

Noh : Am not comfortable can you do it without revealing my tummy

Zamani : No I want to apply a gel

Noh : Ahh Zama...

Thapelo : Come let me help you 😊

He tried to touch her but she just broke down an just kneel down feeling defeated

Noh : Thapelo am sorry

Him : Sorry about

Noh : I lost the baby an I've been lying all along I couldn't tell you that I won't have your child I thought that maybe you will love me an we will sleep so that I could fall pregnant again 😭😭 Please Forgive me

Thapelo : So you lost the baby?

Her : Yes

Thapelo : Can you examine her please I wanna know if she was not harmed when she had a miscarriage

Noh : No Please don't am still hurt by all this 😭

Thapelo : Don't anger me Am in lead now not you

Noh : Please Thapelo

Thapelo : If I find out that this is all a lie you were never Pregnant I would roast you like a chicken am telling you,Zamani I want those test as in yesterday

Zamani : Don't worry you will find them tonight

Thapelo : In the meantime she will stay at the warehouse until the answers are revealed

Zamani : I will call Mandla an Thelo

**Thapelo : Don't worry I got this ,wena Nonhle just Pray
thaT all of what you said is true Or else Nc nc nc nc
shaking his head**

July 25 at 3:29 PM · Public

[8/8, 14:51] Ntoarh♥: Delete

Diary ka Amanda - The Girl I Kidnapped

Insert 32

Amanda

**I woke up an did my morning hygiene and went downstairs
before Mr Clingy wake up,so I did a greasy one cause am
craving for beacon 😊 while at it I felt him behind me am
sure he's sulking**

Me : Morning Baby

Him :....

**I turned around an his bottom lips is trembling 😊 oh God
my poor baby so I went closer to him an hugged him**

Him : You left me in bed 😊

Me : I wanted to make breakfast for you nje Babe

Him : You were suppose to wake me up

Me : Am sorry ke Thapelo

Him : It okay 😊

**Me : Now go an bath so that we can eat than go to the
doctor**

Him : Okay what for breakfast

**We seated down an ate our food with Thapelo being
choosy If I were to be pregnant than that means I'll have a
long 9 Months ,we were done he went to bath when he**

was done we drove to the doctor an waited for our time althou mister here was impatient apparently he's the owner of this hospital so he deserves some special treatment but I told him where to get off now he's sulking ,At last our names are called so we entered Zamani's office an sat down

Zamani : Morning 😊

Me : Morning Zamani

He points his head to Thapelo an I shrugged my arms 🙄♀

Zamani : Okay can you take this container,you know what to do at the toilet

I took the container an went to the toiled to pee than went back an gave it to Zamani

Zamani : If you pregnant how would you feel?

Me : Over the moon but my problem will be my father how will he take the news

Zamani : You old enough now am sure he'll understand

Me : I hope so

Zamani stared at his things an smiled at us point of correction me because Thapelo is still sulking over waiting for the doctor I mean we can't always get attention everywhere we go 🙄♀

Zamani : Congratulation you 8 weeks pregnant

I looked at Thapelo who just raised his head after hearing that an I saw a smile creeping in his mouth 😊 I know he's back

Thapelo : So am going to be a father

Zamani : Yes you are boss, let's do the scan so that we can see if the baby is okay

Me : Okay

Zamani : Lie in this bed an raise your top so I can put the gel

Me : Okay

They looked at each an burst out with laughter an am left wondering what I said wrong

Thapelo : For a moment there I thought you were gonna say "Am not comfortable can you do this with my top on"

😏

Me : Oh 😏 No you didn't just think that I'll fake my pregnancy

Zamani : No boss lady we just amused by this whole thing

Me : Don't look all scared am okay I know yol are joking

Thapelo : 😏😏 you nearly pee on your pants bra

Zamani : Yey

Narrated

Mbodla was meeting up with his boys because he wanted to tell them about Thuli 😊, They were at the bar seated when he entered everyone's eyes popped out because they knew who he is but he didn't care about that what he wants is to meet up with his sons

Tom : Father

Him : My sons 😊

Musa : You sounded uneasy on the phone is everything okay?

Him : Yaa everything is more than okay actually

Tom : What have you done Father?

Him : Nothing 🙄♀ can't I see my children without being questioned?

Musa : You can baba we are sorry for questioning you

Him : There's a story thou

Tom : I just knew it 😊

Him : I want to take a second wife

Their eyes popped out because they didn't expect what their father is saying worse he's old who could have stole his heart

Musa : You can't do that to uMama

Tom : Don't you love her anymore

Him : I would love Grace until I lose my last breath just that I also love this other woman differently from Grace thou they both own my heart

Tom : *sigh* who could that woman be?

Him : Thulisile

Musa : That name rings a bell moss isn't she Thapelo's mother?

Him : Bingo

The boys looked at each other and laughed at the joke their father just told them but they saw that he's seriously not laughing haibo

Tom : You can't do that

Musa : What will we say to my daughter? I can't hurt her like that

Him : I won't hurt pum pum too but I love Thuli and am willing to marry her

Tom : I ask again what about Musa's daughter?

Him : Nothing will happen to the both of them they can continue with their love

Musa : That thing of yours will conflict izinto baba

Him : Try to call that thing a "Relationship"

Musa : Apologies Baba

Tom : Have you told Mama about this cause it will just hurt her I know

Him : I will talk to her tonight

Musa : Let's hope it won't take her away from us Baba we love Her like our own Mother

Him : She'll be okay I will assure her that she will always be my number one

Tom : I wonder how will you convince Thapelo about this but good luck

Mbodla knew that it will be hard to convince Thapelo cause he can see that he's a small version of him

Narrated

Amanda was in her house alone because Thapelo said he's rushing to the Warehouse for something that she doesn't her phone rang an it an unknown number

Her : Yebo

Caller : Amanda Hey

Her : Hello who am I talking too?

Caller : Wezile

Her : From?

Caller : The guy who was seating next to you yesterday

Her : Oh

Wezile : Yeah can I take you out for lunch?

Her : No thanks an where did you get my numbers?

Wezile : don't worry about that,an why turn down my offer for the lunch?

Her : Because I don't want too

She hang up her phone because she doesn't need this in her life, as for Wezile he was angry at her for hanging the phone while he's talking but he knew better than to lose it cause he'll end losing the girl he loves

Still Narrated

Thapelo is in the warehouse with his crew so he told them to go an take out Nonhle from the room that she's in so that they will have serious talk with her

Thelo : As long as you won't do something like what you did to Arnold

Thaps : Worse

He walked out leaving Thelo thinking if he really knew Thapelo or this is just the start of knowing him ,after a while the guys came with Nonhle who was crying an scared for her life because of this ,Thapelo came with cooking oil an ordered them to on the stove an put the cooking oil inside the pot cause he needs it

Nonhle : Please Thapelo I wanted your attention nje that's all

Thaps : Now you getting it,now sit up straight we need to talk

Her : Please Thap...

Thaps : SIT!!!

She did just that cause she was in the table lying there

Thaps : Now were you pregnant or not?

Her : I was Thapelo 😞

Thaps : I'll ask you again an I want a straight answer from you ,were you pregnant or not?

Her : I was I swear 😞

Thaps : Oh you want us to play this the hard way? It fine I will show you what am made off when am done with you **shakes his head you will wish you never met me**

Nonhle cried so loud cause now she sees what her foolishness has landed her,if she didn't listen to her friends telling her to pretend as if she's pregnant for sure Thapelo will come running back to her but now the plan has back fired

Narrated

Azande an Noma visited Amanda in the house it been a while without being together

Azande : Look at you Noma 😊 if I knew better I would say you pregnant

Noma : Ahh pregnant me? Never 😊

Azande : What about you Amanda have you tested yet?

Amanda : Yes I did an WE PREGNANT!!

They all screamed with joy in theif hearts because they saw how shattered she was after she lost her baby in the accident but now God has blessed her with another child



Noma : This calls out for celebration

Azande : obviously

Amanda : I don't nje

Azande : I don't drink too but we will celebrate maybe a braai we will invite the boys an have a little fun before you tell your father

Amanda : Eyy don't remind me am so scared 😊

Noma : Maybe he won't be hard on you

Amanda : He will be dissapointed am sure he will wish he was the one who raised me

Azande : Uncle Musa is much better than the others

Amanda : Yeah I agree with you but am his daughter so his behaviour towards me an yol is not the same

Noma : That true but don't worry even if he become angry he will always come around

Amanda : Yeah I know he will 😞

Azande : Ayy don't cry phela 😞 I so hate tears ayy

Noma : You crazy wena

Amanda : Tell me about it 😞

Azande : that more like it 😞

Noma : Okay Okay guys I have a confession to make

Azande : Same here but you first

Noma : I have a crush on one of the boys working for Thapelo

Amanda : Oh my God 🙏🙏 who could that be

Noma : THELO 🙏🙏

Azande nearly fainted right there when she heard that but she pretended to be happy for Noma but deep in her heart she was sad ,Amanda saw that but she pretended she didn't

Azande : Wow 😊 that a nice crazy boy over there

Noma : Which makes me more in love with him 😊😊

Amanda : Eyy Thelo is crazy imagine yesterday laughing at Zakhe an Sakhile just because they in a relationship

Azande : 😞😞 that was a bummer

Noma : No ways 😞

Amanda : He was like "gangster gay zande ndayiva eyonto" I wanted the earth to swallow me 😞😞

Noma : I wish I was there to see him, which brings me to this Azande

Azande : Huh?

Noma : I want you to be the one who talks to Thelo for me

Azande : Why don't wait for him to approach you

Noma : Ahh he won't 😏 that's why I need you to talk to him

Amanda : Uhm I don't think that's a good idea

Azande : No I will don't worry

Noma : Yaaas 🙏 so what confession you wanted to confess

Azande : Confession?

Noma : Yes

Azande : I don't remember it 🙏♀ I will tell you once I remember

Amanda : Okay baby don't worry

Noma : We need to organise the Braai an you have to talk to Thelo tomorrow night

Azande : Why tomorrow?

Noma : Braai nje

Amanda : Oh wow

She pretended to laugh because she can see that Azande is trying so hard to be calm but anger and sadness is there, Amanda knoe her friends very well so she knows everything nje about them

Still Narrated

Mbodla was with Grace so he decided to don't wait for dinner an just tell her

Mbodla : Baby

Grace : Baba

Mbodla : Sit down so we can talk

Grace : I can't Baba we have some visitors today

Mbodla : Huh?

Grace : Yeah Thuli told me that she's found a man so I invited them for dinner

Mbodla : Man?

Grace : Yes she was so scarce always declining my invitations so I asked her today if I did something wrong but she told me that No there's a man but she'll tell me everything when she sees me so I said she must come with that man tonight

Mbodla : she agreed?

Grace : Yes she did

Mbodla : Okay

Grace : I hope you don't mind

Mbodla : No anything for you baby

Grace : Okay Baba

Mbodla was so fuming because the image nje of seeing Thuli with another man leaves some creeps in his body 😞

Still Narrated

Thapelo came back

Thapelo : Are they hot Mandla

Mandla : Yes boss they are

Thapelo : Ok leave them there an bring me a cup with gloves

Mandla : Sho bozza

He left to fetch what he was told to bring as for Thelo he was waiting to see what will be done, he always warned Nonhle to leave Thapelo but she didn't listen now she looking all hopeless, Manda came back and Thapelo wore his gloves

Thapelo : Take her clothes off Thelo

Thelo : Yizo bra 😊 I love this part of the job

He did just that seductively 😏😏

Thelo : I want you to die horny

Thaps : 😏 Thelo can you be serious

Thelo : Am serious nje

Thaps : Do this shit and step aside

Thelo : If only you let me tap you the other day 😏 now you going to waste

Mandla : Ahh Thelo always thinking about tapping

Sandiso : Nothing else kaloku

Thelo : 😏 am gonna settle down now

Thaps : Ahh 😏 I don't even want to ask with who cause you inviting trouble for yourself

Thelo : Ayy mxm 😏

Thelo was done doing what he was doing and stepped aside with his heart beating fast whenever he thinks of Azande

Thapelo : No we having fun

Nonhle : Please Thapelo 😞😞😞 remember what we had, remember all the good times we had

Thaps : All I remember was your nagging

Nonhle : Please 😞

He took the cup, deepens the cup in the oil and pull it out went to Nonhle and poured it in her thighs going all up with her Screaming and cursing because of the pain but Thapelo was not moved by all of that he was just angry with her 😞

Thapelo : You know I warned you but awulaleli 😞☐ (you don't listen)

Nonhle : I will listen please Thapelo 😞😞😞😞

He went to do what he did in the pot and came back to pour the same way he did in the same thigh and her skin was turning same time, she was crying feeling so much pain in her thighs

Thapelo : Where did the child pop out when you miscarried fakingly?

Nonhle : Oh God No 😞😞

Thaps : No I want to miscarry for real this time

Nonhle : Thapelo am sorry I will never bother you again 😞

Thapelo : You not answering my damn question

Nonhle : It popped out in my vagina

Thapelo : Now this burning oil is going there

Nonhle : No No No 😞😞😞

Thapelo : Take her panties out Mandla

Thelo : Oh God 😞

Mandla did just that and Thapelo opened her pussy lips and pour the oil inside that made Nonhle jump up and down because of the pain she was feeling 😞

Nonhle : Oh God No No No 😞😞😞

The gents were not looking as for Thapelo he was not in this planet but in another planet

Thapelo : I will do this again this time the whole cup will be poured inside that whole I want you to always remember never to mess with me again

Nonhle : Thapelo Please I beg you 🙏🙏🙏

Thaps : Don't worry this time you will face the real pain of miscarrying

He deepens the cup an pull it off with oil inside an opened the lips of the pussy an poured all the oil in the cup Nonhle was jumping cause she can't take this anymore ,If she is suppose to die let death take her that what she thoughts to herself

Nonhle : 🙏🙏🙏

Thapelo : Now I wants you to always close your mouth cause ukhuluma kakhulu (You talk too much)

Nonhle : A...m...s...o...r...y 🙏🙏🙏

Thapelo : Open your mouth

Nonhle shook her head crying 🙏

Thapelo : Than I will pour all of the oil remaining in your whole body an you'll die is that what you want?

Nonhle shook her head cause she knew that she will die today 🙏🙏

Thapelo : Open your mouth than

He went to fetch oil in the cup an came to Nonhle

Thapelo : Open 😞 just one sip than we done

Nonhle : Please 🙏🙏🙏

Thapelo : Open

Nonhle : No

Thapelo : you leave me no choice than

Nonhle : Okay okay 🙄🙄

She opened her mouth an he poured the burning oil inside her throat ,she cried as she feels the pain she never thought she would feel in her life

Thapelo : Bitch!! 😏

He took the oil remaining an poured it her body an left them the instruction to make sure she doesn't die cause he wants her always remember this day an never in her entirely life do what she did to any man 😏

[8/8, 14:51] Ntoarh♥: Insert 33

Narrated

The gents took Nonhle an left her outside the hospital entrance ,she was unconcious because of all the event that took place earlier on while they were on the way home

Sandiso : I never knew that Thapelo was this heartless

Thelo : Same here

Mandla : An I know better than to betray him cause I don't want to die painful

Thelo : He will just cut my dick an feed me I know

Sandiso : An how will you tap 😏

Thelo : I will just die bandla I can't dzeal 😏😏

Mandla : Thelo kodwa

Still Narrated

Thuli called her husbands second hand man cause she didn't know who to bring,mind you Setho is married so nje it just for the show today, they got inside the gate an went inside the house holding hands

Grace : Look who's here 😏😏

Thuli : Hey 😊

Thuli can't pretend at all if she's guilty of something it shows, as for Setho he was amazed by being in Mbodla's presence cause he's the most feared man in the underworld even thou he's not here just yet but he can feel the fear creeping in

Grace : My husband will join us just now

Setho : You have a beautiful house

Grace : Thank You,an yol look good together😊

Thuli : Uhm thanks Grace😊 so can we sit am feeling a little bit dizzy

Grace : Are you okay?

Thuli : Yes am okay sweetie just want to sit

They went to sit down in the dinning room,Mbodla decided to join them

Mbodla : sorry about that I had an important call to attend

Grace : It okay so baby meet ?

Setho : Setho Mkhize

Mbodla : Oh that good

Grace : Baby you suppose to introduce yourself phela

Setho : I know your husband ma'am don't worry

Grace : That's good 😊

They started eating an Mbodla was stealing glance at Thuli who was uneasy because of this whole situation but most of all she wasn't feeling well (Flue)

Grace : So Thuli, tell us how did you meet Mr Mkhizs here 😊

Thuli choke on her food an Mbodla quickly gave her water cause he was worried about her as for Grace she was blind to see anything

Setho : We met at one of the meetings

Grace : Oh that interesting

Thuli : Yes it is at first I was hesitance but eventually I came around

Grace : I know you too well even with your first husband you were like that "Miss play hard to get"

Thuli : 😊 you know me too well *pretending to laugh*

Mbodla : So you love each other?

Thuli gave him a dead stare but smile when she turned to face Setho an Grace

Thuli : More than anything isn't my love *holding his hand*

Setho : Yes baby

Grace : Ncoah yol remnd me of our first date with my husband

Mbodla's jaw clench when Setho called Thuli baby with a stupid grin 😞

Thuli : Am sure you were over the moon

Grace : More than anything 😊 I mean look at him he's everything we woman need in a man

Mbodla : Ahh come on Baby 😊

Thuli : An hold on to him man like him are too hard to find 😊 I found mine too

Grace : we lucky like that 😊😊

Mbodla was adamant that he will punish Thuli for doing this shit to him,bringing another man,holding his hand like this in front of him😞 as for Setho he could sense the vibe

going on between Thuli an Mbodla but decided to put it at the back of his head

Thapelo

It the following day

I woke up an Amanda was not in bed 😞 that is like a knife cutting deep inside my heart,I don't know but she's all I need these days so I woke up an went to bath after that I wore my boxers an went downstairs I found Amanda eating in the kitchen

Me : What about me?

Her : Good Morning to you too

Me : But am hungry nje 😞

Her : I made you food Baby come sit so that you can eat

Me : I don't want what you eating

Her : What do you want ke?

Me : Oats

Her : Okay now go upstairs an wear something you can't tempt me like this

Me : Fine

I went upstairs an wore something than went downstairs the last thing I need is sex 😞 ,I sat down after a while my oats came an I started eating

Her : So Baby there's a Braai today here in my house

Me : Oh

Her : Yes invite all your friends ke

Me : No booze right?

Her : Aibo the others drink

Me : But wena you don't drink angith?

Her : Yes I don't

Me : Than it cool with me am sure the guys will be happy, when will we tell your father?

Her : Maybe tomorrow not today

Me : I can imagine he will skin us alive

Her : Than I will skin you alive

Me : Yoo kant you don't love me like this

Her : No don't flatter yourself bandla 😏😏

Me : Aibo

Her : Am kidding baby you don't have to be sad

Me : I know 😏

Her : Gayish 😏

Me : uSakhile 😏😏

Her : Aike don't do that

Me : What? 😏

Her : Gossip 😏

Me : No am not baby hao

Her : I have something to tell you

Me : I hope it not bad news

Her : No it not baby

Me : Am listening than

Her : The guy from the restaurant called me

Me : Huh?

Her : Yeah

Me : Where the fuck did he get your number 😏

Her : I don't know

Me : Don't give me that bullshit Amanda

Her : Am telling you the truth 😞

Me : Mxm

I stormed out of the house to my car an drove,ayy I don't like this at all 😞

Azande

Am so sad how can Noma have a crush on Thelo 😞 my Thelo to be exact , worse she asked me to tell him today how can I do that because I have feelings for him worse am afraid to even be in a relationship,so am at campus chilling near my car,I don't have friends who are girls here in campus 😞 they are bore they like to have blessers an mina am not into that life at all, I've been ignoring Zuko ever since the stunt he pulled calling my father just because he saw Thelo with me

Zuko : Hey beautiful

I didn't even see him coming an I don't even want to talk to him bathong

Me : Hey

Zuko : You good?

Me : Yaa

Zuko : I missed you

Me : Yeah Yeah

Zuko : What the hell is your problem? Ever since you entertain yourselr with that dickhead you giving me attitude

Me : Whoa who died an made you my father? are we dating?

Zuko : No

Me : So tell me why should I explain myself to you

Zuko : But...

**Me : But nothing do yourself a favour an stay away from 😞
cause now you complicating things**

Zuko : I didn't plan on being in love with you

**Me : sorry to burst your bubbles but I don't love you an I
won't even do, now this is what you must know what we
had is over cause yiu broke the rule**

Zuko : You can't do that

Me : Watch me

**I left him standing there I mean what the hell was that in
love my shitty ass**

Amanda

**Thapelo left me in the morning even now he's not back I
mean am not the one who gave the guy my number an I
don't even love him 😞 he's not Thapelo so No I don't even
think about him that way ,the door opened an I jumped
but to be met by his mother with a beautiful smile**

Her : Hey baby

Me : Hey Mommy 😊

Her : Is Thapelo in?

Me : No Mah he's not

**Her : I wanted him 🤔 but this can wait why don't I take you
out for lunch**

Me : Why not let me take my bag so we can leave

Her : Okay I will wait for you in the car

I went upstairs an took my handbag an we drove to the nearest mall an went inside

Her : What would you like to eat

Me : What do you feel like Mah, please you choose

Her : I've been craving for a pizza

Me : Than let go an eat

We went to Debonaires an ordered while sitting down

Her : It smells great in here

Me : Yes it is

I can't agree with her cause I don't feel anything but her lovely, sweet cologne 😊

Her : I know you must be wondering why I wanted to take you out for lunch

Me : Oh Yes I am 😊

Her : I wanted to thank you for being in my sons life, ever since you came he's always smiling an Laughing which is something he hardly did ever since his father died

Me : I love him Mah

Her : An he loves you too baby that what am sure off, I know about Arnold being your father

Me : Yoo that is one of the memories I don't even want to remember

Her : I hated him too because he killed my husband 😊

Me : You knew?

Her : Yes I knew but my sons thinks that I didn't cause I didn't want to worry them who knew maybe you wouldn't have got a chance to be with him cause he would have been afraid to introduce you but am happy that despite everything he did cause you are a good girl

Our order came an we started to eat

Me : Am just glad that at last I found my real family even my mother is no mofe but I will forever be grateful to her for raising me

Her : An she did a good work Baby 😊

Me : Yebo Mah

this lady is a good woman I was afraid that she will not love me an all but No she does

Her : I also wanted someone to talk too

Me : Am here Mah

Her : I did something that am not proud of an now it eating me up

Me : What that Mah?

Her : Me an your grandpa are in a relationship

Me : Yoo my instinct were not playing tricks on me kant

Her : No they weren't

Me : Do you regret this relationship

Her : No I don't cause I love him an ever since Thapelo's father died I've never been another relationship but now...

Me : Do you know that Thapelo will go crazy if he was to hear this

Her : I know which is why am planning to end it before it get too far, believe me I love Grace so much but I didn't plan for this

Me : I know we don't plan to be in love but it just happens don't beat yourself up an talk to my grandpa

Her : He won't listen

Me : Try to make him listen Mah 😊 to be honest you were gonna make a great grandma but if you were not my future mother in-law

We laughed but am serious I don't want this relationship to go any further,people she's a lovely woman who's caught between love an being good hearted so I don't blame her,we went home an it was already late

Narrated

Everyone was in Amanda's house when she came with Thapelo's mother who said that she is rushing home,Amanda got inside an went to her room to find Thapelo sleeping so she went to lie next to him

Him : Do you love him?

Her : If you talking about Thapelo yes I do love him with all my heart😊 an I can't imagine my life without him

Him : Am sorry to just leave you like that I was angry but I promise from now on No running away

Her : An I am sorry I didn't know how he got my numbers from

Him : Water under the bridge thanks for being honest with me althou I took it like an ass

Her : My ass 😊😊 now get the hell up we celebrating my pregnancy

Him : Okay

Downstairs Noma was nagging Azande to go an talk with Thelo who was busy staring at Azande

Thelo

I can't stop staring at her😊 she's a goddess an I don't think I will go on playing this hide an seek with her ,Thapelo an Amanda came downstairs

Me : That was quick 😊

Noma : Indeed it was

Everyone laughed ,there's nothing I love more than sex people 😊 I have a feeling once I get in a serious relationship I will be starved sometimes but I'll try to keep my kush kush inside my pants 😊 Azande came my way oh dear Lord this girl is so fine am telling you even Bonang has nothing on her 😊

Azande : Can we talk

Me : If you'll give me a blow job than cool

Azande :Aibo *she blushes*

Me : Am kidding Babe 😊

Azande : Let sit here

Me : What with the formality kant

Azande : What do you think of Noma?

Me : Who's Noma?

Azande : Amanda's friend

Me : I don't think anything what there to think about vele?

Azande : Be serious Thelo

Me : I think nothing she's just a bitch that I tapped an it ends there

I saw sadness in her face because of what I said I know I shouldn't have said it aibo is this me phela I didn't care about what I say mina

Azande : She is kind of interested in you

Me : 😊😊😊😊😊 aibo

I seriously laughed that bitch interested in me, I can't date that girl she have no Dignity at all she's just a loose

cannon remember when we went to the club the day I met Azande we did a 2 in 1 with her more like a threesome me,her an Sandiso an than she got ths nerve to want me for what vele

Thapelo : TSEG THELO MAAN

Me : EII TSEG NAWE

He was shouting from the dinning cause we were in the kitchen with Azande

Me : I don't want her

Azande : But she wants you

Me : Well I don't phela mina

Azande : Why it not like you have a girlfriend moss

Thelo : I do have a girl I love thou

Azande : Am sure she doesn't love you like her

Me : Oh you don't love me?

Azande: Huh?

Thelo : Yeah I love you an I felt it the first day we met so don't you love me?

[8/9, 09:13] Ntoarh♥: Insert 34

Narrated

Azande was shocked by what Thelo is asking her

Thelo : Azande?

Thelo was scared by what will Azande say to her but he had hope that she loves him too

Azande : I....I...I can't do this

She ran outside leaving everyone amazed of what just happened as for Thelo he just wanted to cry because he is deep in this shit

Amanda : Thelo

Thelo : Not now

He also left them and went to his car and drove away thinking about what just happened so he called Azande but it went straight to voicemail

Thelo : Please call me Azande ,I won't say sorry for what I said cause I meant it *sigh* call me

He dropped his phone and went home if it was the old time he would have went to the club to find a girl to tap but No he wanted to sleep his pain away

It the midnight and there is a hard bang in Amanda's house ,Thapelo took his gun and went downstairs because he thought that maybe someone want to cause trouble for them but when he opened the door he was met by a crying Azande

Azande : Am sorry but can I talk to Amanda 🙄

Thapelo : It okay come in

Amanda came shouting from the stairs

Amanda : Who the hell is that?

Thapelo : Azande she wants to talk to you

When she saw that she's crying ,she just embraced her causing her to cry even more as for Thapelo he left them an went upstairs to call Thelo it rang three time an he answered

Thelo : Sure

Him : What the hell have you done to that young girl

Thelo : Nothing

Him : She can't be crying an waking us at this time banging the door so hard for nothing

Thelo : Crying? Azande?

Him : What do you mean by that?

Thelo : Nothing... So you saying that she's there?

Him : Yes she is bra

Thelo : Am on my way

Him : I didn't s...

He already hang up his phone

Meanwhile downstairs Azande calmed down they were sitting in the lounge

Amanda : Let's go to the spare room

Azande : Thank you

They used the one downstairs because Amanda didn't want to wake Thapelo up ,so they entered an sat in bed

Amanda : Never thought I'll see the day 🙄😏 you crying?

Azande : Am sad 😞 I know I said I hate tears but I couldn't hold them *laughing with tears*

Amanda : You look cute thou with tears 😊😊 *she's trying to cheer her up*

Azande : Ahh stop playing with me

Amanda : Tell me friend what wrong?

Azande : He said he loves me 😞

Amanda : An wena do you love him

Azande : I do but Noma...

Amanda : Leave that one to me ,Azande you can't always live to please others,Thelo loves you not her what I want to know why you didn't tell him you love him too beside the Noma issue

Azande : Am afraid Amanda

Amanda : Don't you think you should talk with him make him understand your fears,Relationships are based on communication an being honest towards each other no

matter how painful the truth is but you have to tell ,Start your relationship with him by talking first about what you afraid of

Azande : What if...

Amanda : Leave what if's an talk...

Before she could finish the door swang open an it Thelo an Thapelo an Amanda rolled her eyes cause she knew that Thapelo dragged Thelo here

Thelo : Can you leave us

Thapelo : You can't say that this is my house

Thelo : An this is our room

Thapelo : Mxm let's go baby an next time try running to this dickheads house neh?

Amanda : True wena Babe

Thelo : Ayy suka she'll do just that 😏

Amanda an Thapelo left them laughing

Thelo : Can I sit?

Azande : Yes *sniff*

He sat closer to her an it pains him to see the state that she's in because of him

Thelo : Talk to me

Azande : Am scared Thelo

Thelo : Scared of what?

Azande : Am scared of being in a relationship

Thelo : With me?

Azande : Not just with you Thelo,am afraid of being hurt again 😞 when I was 16 years old I fell in love with a guy an he took my virginity after that he left me saying that he got what he wanted so now he don't need me 😞 I loved him Thelo an he broke my heart right that moment I vowed that never again will I love someone than you came along 😞 I...I...I

Thelo clenched his jaw because of what Azande been through but he knew that he was also like that but the difference is that he never used I love you but he just sleeps with you qha,so this is irritating cause that boy played with Azande's feelings

Thelo : Listen to me Azande I will never do that to you I know that I've never been in a relationship before but am willing to try now with you an I would never hurt you like that boy am me an I will always protect you with my everything please give me a chance

Azande : You are a fuckboy Thelo 😞

Thelo : That will change once you say yes to me than am your man not some fuck boy cause I love you an am willing to sacrifice sex for that

Azande : *she giggled with tears causing Thelo's heart to melt What about Noma?**

Thelo : Don't tell me about Noma this is about me an you no one else

**Azande : What if this relationship doesn't work Thelo, what if you go back to your ways when you get bored with me 😞
I don't wanna get hurt**

Thelo : I'll never get bored with you Azande am willing to tap just your ass only imagine nje me wonke 😊

Azande : You an tapping 😏 but am willing to go this journey with you if you hurt me I w..

He just smashed his lips with hers because of the joy he felt when he heard what she said about giving this relationship a try, they connected with just a kiss cause he wanted to get to her first before they do things

Thelo : I love You

Azande : I love You too 😊

Amanda

I woke up in the morning an Thapelo was holding me so tight an I wanted to pee

Me : Thapelo I want to pee

Him : Ayy 😞 you always waking me up nje wena

Me : But baby I want to pee

Him : No you should have waited for me to wake up than go to the toilet

Me : my bladder would have burst by than

Him : Ayy Amanda you abusing me

He just looked the other way an I went to the toilet an did my things washed my hands an went back to the room an I heard some sniff aibo is he crying

Me : Baby

Him : No it not fair if it not you it Azande waking me up I want to sleep 😞

He woke up an went to bath an am left stunned why didn't these hormones attack me kang not Thapelo ,I took off my clothes an went to join him we had an innocent shower with him sulking 😏 I swear to God I this child will his/her fathers child, after that we went to lotion our body an wore our clothes an went downstairs founding Azande an Thelo making breakfast

Me : Good Morning people

Them : Morning

Thelo : Sit down an embrace yourselves for this couples LaChakalaka breakfast

Azande : An what's that?

Thelo : Aibo I don't know but we just had to name our cooking hao

Azande : Oh Yes

Them : LaChakalaka

Am watching them as they cheer up with the name calling breakfast 😊

Me : Yol are crazy,we waiting ke

Thelo : What wrong with you Thapelo?

Thapelo :.....

Me : Don't worry I will talk to him

He went back to the kitchen an am left with a sulking Thapelo after a while they got in with their food an it looked 😏 I don't even want to say ayy

Me : Ahh LaChakalala ryt?

Azande : No you spelling it incorrectly

Thelo : So how does it looks

Thapelo : More like a childs vomit 🤢 I can't even look at it

He rushed to the toilet an vomited now am worried about him as for Thelo an Azande were laughing an shrugging their arms, he came back

Me : Are you okay baby?

Thapelo : No I want food am hungry 😞

Me : Okay come let fix you oats

Thelo : Aike Babe let's eat our food no mattef how bad it tests but it good than nothing

I laughed an went with Thapelo to the kitchen,fixed him what he wanted than left him at the kitchen an went to try eating their food which was tasteless 😏 they tried thou

halfway through Noma entered the house looking all hot the temperature changed but Thelo didn't care at all

Noma : Why wasn't I invited?

Me : Sorry friend

Narrated

Azande was so scared cause she knew that Noma would cause drama if she were to know that Thelo and her are now dating, Noma was surprised to see Thelo here with Azande but she thought that maybe they got here now

Azande : Refill anyone

Thelo : No Babe sit down let them feed themselves

Noma : Babe?

Amanda : Ahha **pretending to laugh**

Thelo : So if you hungry go to the kitchen and help yourself

Noma : No I want the Babe part

Noma was fuming cause clearly there's something they not tell her as for Amanda she didn't care about all of this ,Thelo wanted her to do whatever so that he will show her flames cause Azande is who he wants not the hoe

Thapelo : Ayy this house is too crowded now

Thelo : Ayy tseg wena

Thapelo : Thelo this is the third time doing as you please in my house

Thelo : Point of correction Amanda's house 😏 let me remind you ukuth this house is not yours so stop playing boss la 😏

Thapelo : mxm 😏

Azanda : No chill at all with you Thelo 😏

Noma : Can yol stop ignoring me

Thapelo : Please don't go all ghetto in my house

Noma : This is not yo...

Thapelo : I dare you to finish that sentence 😞

He looked at her with one of his intimidating looks that left Noma scared 😨 while they were at it Amanda's father came without knocking too an he was suprised by the way his daughters house crowded early in the morning

Musa : Morning

Them : Morning

Thelo an Azande decided to leave,Noma left all alone she was fuming an she knew that this is far from over as for Thapelo an Amanda they were scared

Musa : So now you live here Gumede?

Thapelo : No I don't

Musa : Really **sarcastic******

Amanda : Uhm baba please sit down

Musa : Okay

He went to sit at the lounge and he knew that something is up by the way they look at each other

Musa : Okay come out with it

Amanda : What baba 😊

Musa : I know you hiding something

Thapelo : Uhm we do have something to tell you thou

Amanda gave Thapelo a bored look cause he always go straight to the point without even thinking

Amanda : Yes Baba

Musa : I hope it good news am tired of bad news this year 😊 of course apart from the news of my daughter whom I found 😊

Amanda : 😊

Thapelo : Amanda is pregnant

Musa's face changed from a smile into a frown, Amanda looked at Thapelo with a "what have you done" look but he just shrugged his arms cause he wanted this out of the way ever since he was a child he tells it like it is

Insert 35

Narrated

Musa : What do you mean pregnant

Thapelo : I mean she's carrying my child

Musa punched Thapelo so hard that he bled but that didn't shake him at all cause he understands that he's suppose to be angry an Amanda screamed

Musa : As for you **looking at Amanda**** am dissapointed in you if it weren't for your situation I would have beaten you over an over again**

Amanda : Am sorry Baba

Musa : Sorry won't make pregnancy vanish Amanda, I know that I was not there when you grow up an am sorry for that but you suppose to respect me am your father angith? **she nodded**** so why carry on disrespecting me like this? Agreeing to this relationship agreeing to you to date doesn't mean you must thank me with a plate full of shit as for you this is Amanda's house if you really bought this house for her if not I suggest you pack your bags wena you will live with me cause you my daughter an you not a burden to me**

Thapelo : I will leave

Musa : Good an you have to do the right by your child Thapelo, am dissapointed an I don't know what to say

Amanda : Please father forgive me

Musa : No Amanda No!!

He stormed out of the house he was sad, Amanda cried her lungs out with Thapelo comforting her

Amanda : He'll never forgive me

Thaps : He'll come around Baby don't worry

Amanda : He's dissapointed in me Thapelo

Thapelo : Ayy am not Thapelo to you no matter how angry you are or hurt but you not suppose to call me by name

Amanda : I can't do this with you ngoba you the cause of all this if you fucked me with protection none of this would have happened now leave me alone nx

She went upstairs angry an hurt more especially because of hurting her father, she loves him so much,so she took her phone an called her Aunty Asemahle

Aunty : Ammie

Her : Aunty he hates me

Aunty : Who hates you?

Her : My father

Aunty : No baby he doesn't hate you

Her : But he's dissapointed in me

Aunty : Yes being pregnant dissapointed him but he doesn't hate you baby give him time to process all this

Amanda : I will aunty

Aunty : Now be a good girl an don't cry cause it upsetting your little one, Remember that every actions you make also affect your father cause he loves you an he wants what good for even now he's just sad that he never raised you so now he just takes you as his small daughter so always think of him when you do something

Her : Okay Aunty I hear you

Aunty : I love You

Her : Me too aunty

She hung up an lied in her bed staring at the ceiling board,Thapelo came in took his wallet and car keys an walked out leaving Amanda still crying cause she knows that she messed up

Still Narrated

Mbodla was in Thuli's house they were in the lounge

Mbodla : Why are you not answering my calls?

Thuli : Cause I don't want to talk to you Sabelo

Mbodla : Why?

Thuli : I want this to end Sabelo an I know it will hurt a lot of people first your Wife an secondly my son who's dating your grandchild

Mbodla : What about me?

Thuli : You old enough Mbodla am sure you will be able to live with this

Mbodla : I can't Thuli I love you

Thuli : I love you too but we can't carry on with this

Mbodla : Fine I will make you my second wife than

Thuli : you must be crazy

Mbodla : Yes am crazily in love with you

Thuli : I will not be your second wife

Mbodla : What do you want from me kant

Thuli : Leave me alone an love your wife more

Mbodla : I do love her but I also love you

Thuli : No I can't carry on with this

She stood up an went to stand near the door

Her : Please leave

He stood up an went to stand close to her an that made Thuli's heart beat fast cause he is in control of her body the last time she felt like this was when her husband was still alive

Him : You can't leave me Thuli I refuse

Her : No Sabelo we can't carry on with this

Him : Really?

He came too close and Thuli closed her eyes and their lips met they kissed passionately

Thapelo : WHAT THE HELL IS GOING ON HERE?

Thuli wanted the earth to swallow him as for Mbodla he was just chilled

Thapelo : I asked a question that deserves an answer

Mbodla : That no way to talk with elders

Thapelo : Oh really now? Who the hell gave you the reason to reprimand me in my father's house?

Thuli : Thapelo ayy

Thapelo : No Mah what is going on here? Why would you do this to us especially to me? Don't you think that this sham of a relationship will cause conflict in mine?

Mbodla : Boy!!

Thapelo : No baba I respect you a lot but this is bullshit I won't even hide what I'm feeling so this is what you will fucken do STAY AWAY FROM EACH OTHER!! that what you will do nx

Mbodla was surprised by what Thapelo just told them to do ,Thuli was hurt that her son saw them doing what they just did

As for Thapelo he was fuming with anger questions were in his mind like "why would his mother do this to them as whole,why Mbodla chose her mother cause he could see in his eyes that he loves his mother and that angers him so much" as for the Amanda situation he doesn't want to start with it cause it hurts him to realise that Amanda

blames him for the pregnancy so he went to the nearest bar to just chill there he's no fan of drinking but one glass won't kill him,he entered an seated in the corner girls were drolling over her an one of them came an sat with him but he was so caught up in his thoughts than to realise that someone is seating with him

Girl : Hey sexy

Him :

Girl : Hello

Him : Yaa what?

Girl : Am olona

Him : So what should I do?

Olona : I was wondering if I can join you

Him : Do me a favour please an leave me in peace I came here alone for a reason

Olona : Come on

Him : I will wipe that stupid grin with a slap if you don't leave me alone

The girl left with her tail in between her legs,Thapelo didn't care at all. After a while Wezile an his friends entered the bar an he spotted Thapelo so he told his friends that he'll be back,he went to Thapelo who was struggling to even finish a glass of beer in front of him

Wezile : Wola

Thapelo raised his face an his face changed into a frown cause he knew this is the dickhead who wants Amanda as for Wezile he could sense a dark aura in this guy but he is adamant that he will get his woman no matter what

Thapelo : Yaa

Wezile : That no way to greet your competition

Thapelo : Oh

Wezile : I want you to do something for me

Thapelo : mmmh

Wezile : Stay away from Amanda if you know what good for you

Thapelo : **he chuckled angrily ** Hao an who are you? Minister of Threats?

Wezile : Am warning you

Thapelo : Warning me? Are you even aware of who am I

Wezile : I don't care who you are but am giving you two days to do what I just told you or else uzozwa ngento

He stood up an went to his friends but Thapelo was not shaken at all he knew that it was just silly threats but he's sure that he will kill this bustard but once he solved this whole issue with his mother an Amanda

Amanda

I was in my kitchen doing something to eat ,I've been trying Thapelo on his phone but he's not answering an am worried about him cause I didn't mean what I said earlier on I was just angry that's all,after I was done I heard a bell rang when I opened I was met by Noma who looked all fuming an to be honest am not in the mood for this

Me : Come in

She came inside an went to sit in the lounge so I followed her an sat beside her

Noma : Why didn't you tell me?

Me : What?

Noma : Don't what me Amanda why didn't you tell me about Azande being Thelo's girlfriend

Me : I didn't know

Noma : Stop lying Amanda I thought we were friends mina nawe but clearly I was wrong ever since you dated Thapelo you changed nje wena

Ahh she didn't just say that to me

Me : Don't give me that wena what was I suppose to do huh? Tell them not to fall in love?

Noma : No I expected you to support me

Me : support you for nonsense? Thelo doesn't love you yaz you should be glad he didn't play with your feelings

Noma : Tough you should choose me or Azande?

Me : I don't have time for this,I also have my own problems I don't need this in my life

Noma : That what I've been talking about you changed

Me : Listen to me I don't care whether I changed or not an it not called changing but growing up you should try it sometimes an stop chasing after boys who don't want you an wait for your man to come an rescue you, now this is what you must know I won't choose cause am grown I don't have time for games if you want to fight Azande keep me out of that am tired of everyone thinking that I DON'T HAVE MY OWM PROBLEMS JUST BECAUSE I LAUGH TOO MUCH NX NOW LEAVE MY HOUSE AN COME BACK WHEN YOU GROWN UP

Narrated

Later that day Musa went to see his brother but instead he found Asemahle who was also waiting for her husband to be back

Musa : Makoti

Her : Hey bhutii

Musa : I was looking for my brother is he in?

Her : No he's still not back from work bhuti but you can wait an even join us for dinner

Musa : I could use with a cheer up

Her : Amanda told me what happened in the morning

Musa : Eyy koti am so dissapointed in her

Her : I know how you feeling ,I'll also be if she was my daughter but bhuti did you assure her that you just angry but you still love her

Musa : I was angry to even confess my love to her

Her : That the problem bhuti now she thinks that you hate her

Musa : But I don't koti

Her : Try to tell her that,Remember Arnold always made her feel unloved an small he even used words like I hate you so she grew up knowing that a father can hate his child an now she feels like the history is repeating itself,she doesn't know what wrong an what not when it comes to being reprimanded cause in the past she was always left feeling down, please bhuti even if you angry don't forget to remind her that you love her just that you angry an dissapointed in her

Musa felt sad because he didn't see it that way yena

Still Narrated

Thapelo came inside the house an Amanda was lying in the couch an he could see that she was crying that pained him so much ,she opened her eyes when she saw Thapelo she jumped went to hug him for dear life

Her : Am sorry Baby am sorry please don't ever leave me ever again I was wrong an am sorry please forgive I love you an I can't imagine my life without you

it not your fault am sorry I said that please forgive me

She cried in his arms cause that where she felt safe

Insert 36

Narrated

Amanda was still in Thapelo's arms but she was feeling a little bit okay now as for Thapelo he was sad but mostly he wanted to speak his mind

Thapelo : Are you calm?

Her : Yes am calm

Thapelo : Okay let sit

They pulled out from the hug an sat down ,they were still in the lounge so he just stared at her for a while before speaking

Her : Were you drinking?

Him : Kind of ,I was struggling to finish the glass

Her : Am sorry for today

Him : Did you mean what you said? About you blaming me for this?

Her : No I was angry I didn't think I just spoke

Him : Speak spoke speaker I don't care Amanda but what you said hurted me most of all it shows me that you have little faith in me ,like you don't trust me at all an worse you walked out on me left me while we still talking just because I didn't use protection? Fine if you feel that way am sorry I should have maybe none of this would have

happened but I won't accept your nonsense I deserve respect from you Amanda even if it means we fighting I don't expect you to call me by my name uyakwaz lokho wena (you know that) an it won't change just because you angry

Her : Am sorry it won't happen again

Him : Am not saying we won't fight anymore but what am trying to say here is that I deserve or let me say I demand respect from you

Her : I hear you Babe please forgive me

Him : I forgive you

Her : But you not smiling

Him : neither are you nje

Her : What if I smiled first an turns out you not forgiving me

Him : Okay you can smile now

They stared at each others arms with their heart beating fast because of the love they have for each other they both smiled at the same time

Her : I love You

Him : I love You even more,yaz while I was sitting at the bar your man came to me an threatened me

Her : My man ?

Him : Yes the one you were sitting next too

Her : Aibo did you see that guy 😊 he's not my type

Him : An who is your type?

Her : Thapelo 😊 an only him no one else

Him : Thapelo who?

Her : My Thapelo Gumedede

Him : Oh God I didn't hear you

Her : THAPELO GUMEDE

she was screaming with her arms flying high causing Thapelo to laugh

Him : Oh God I can't hear you at all 😊

Her : Ahh Babe I can't scream more than that sorry bandla

Him : Kodwa Babe 😊 you don't have any voice bandla

Her : Oh you have it wena?

Him : HUUUH I do have one

Her : Scream for me ke

Him : Ayy my guards will never respect me again if I scream

Her : 😊 Pride mshana

Him : Ayy hao 🙌

Her : It okay Babe I understand, "I feel I could conquer the world with you by my side because of your unconditional love baby that's why you bring out the best in me cause you are the best"

She sang causing Thapelo to blush like a teenage boy

Him : Come here

They hugged each other like the world is ending today

Amanda

Today I woke up with a big smile in my face because of the love I have for Thapelo he's just the best in my life,so yesterday he went back to his house because he was afraid to sleep here and who wouldn't cause my father breathing fire am telling you,let me not forget my uncle

called me to come in his house today I know to shout at me for being pregnant am not used to this whole family thing cause it has always been mom in my life an I don't remember her shouting at me for doing something I guic she was just feeling the edge to protect my feelings because of the guilt that I was not raised by my father 🙈♀ so I got ready wearing my blue short but not too much denim skirt,white baggy T-shirt and Black vans I just don't feel like going anywhere nje today so I took my black backpack an went downstairs to make something to eat while at it my door bell rang an I went answer to be met by this guy's stupid grin

Me : What do you want? How did you get in? 😞

Wezile : Won't you welcome me inside your lovely house

Me : No now get out of my house

Narrated

Wezile got angry instant because of Amanda throwing him out but he didn't show it to Amanda

Wezile : If I don't what will you do?

Amanda : I will scream

Wezile : Ahh your stupid guards will not do anything cause I did something to them

Amanda : What!!

Wezile : Yes I wanted to see you an I must say you look beautiful today 😊

Amanda : Wipe that stupid grin an get out of my house

Wezile : Not until I tell you this

Amanda : An what makes you think that I'll listen

Wezile : Because if you don't I will kill that boyfriend of yours

Amanda : 😊 you wish

Wezile : Leave him alone an be with me

Amanda : You sick yaz you need the doctors to check if your head is functioning well

Wezile got ticked off by that cause it felt more like a knife in his heart

Wezile : Am giving you two days to save that useless boyfriend of yours

Amanda : Nonsense get out 😞

Wezile : Am leaving an you must know that the clock is ticking

Amanda got scared but she knew that her boyfriend will not die he's just bluffing

Still Narrated

Thapelo an the crew are at the warehouse searching for this Wezile guy

Lindo : I can't seem to find him

Thaps : What do you mean you can't find him

Lindo : It like he's not in the face of this world or he's using another name

Thelo : He sound physco to me if you ask me

Sandiso : We must find his real name

Thaps : Yeah that what we must do imagine he threatened me to break up with Amanda if I know what good for me

Thelo : Ahh claiming something that is not his

While they were talking Thapelo's phone rang an it a number he doesn't know

Him : Yaa

Caller : What a nice house you got for your girlfriend

Him : Who are you

He signalled Lindo to trace the phone call cause he can hear that it Wezile that's talking

Caller : Wezile

Him : So you've been there

Caller : Yes an I mist say your security system is weak

Him : If you dare touch my girlfriend I will kill you Wezile

Caller : No come down why kill a woman that I love,you two have only two days to break up I told her too am sure she's preparing a speech now as we speak

He hung up leaving Thapelo angry cause he knew that Amanda is scared of being blackmailed so for sure she's considering breaking up with her little did he know that Amanda will never break up with him

Thapelo : So Lindo?

Lindo : It points me in Durban

Thapelo : But he was in my house now

Lindo : But that what it says here

Thelo : This guy is something else Boss we must be prepared cause he will not give up without a fight

Thapelo : Shit

He left them cause he hates being frustrated by something like he tried calling Amanda but her phone is not going through but there's a message which reads "I'll be home for the day but I want to see you when I come back we need to talk" he knew that this means that Wezile was right Amanda will break up with him an he can't have that

Narrated

Amanda went home an everyone was there accept for the kids ,so she went inside an they were seated at the lounge so she went there

Her : Sanibonani (greetings)

Mkhulu : Hello baby come an sit here

He said tapping in his lap so she went there with tears already falling from her beautiful face

Mkhulu : I heard that you pregnant

Her : Yebo Mkhulu

Mkhulu : I won't lie an say am not dissapointed by this cause I am but baby mistakes do happen an we learn from them so pum pum this was your wake up call to never in your life fall pregnant again out of wedlock,you see all of them did just like you so I guic ufuzile 🙌👩♀️😏

Musa : I love you my princess am just dissapointed nje that's all I never wanted you to be like me an your mother

Amanda : Ngyaxolisa Baba nakuwe Mkhulu (am sorry mkhulu an Dad)

Tom : What about me am also angry moss

Amanda : Am sorry Bab'mncane

Tom : it okay my angel but never again

Musa : Am still angry thou Amanda that boy must not mess up your future just because he can,if he wants you he should marry you 😞

Mkhulu : True no more babies from now on

Amanda : I hear you Mkhulu

Tom : And And....I don't know what to say

Amanda giggled an buried her face in Mbodla's chest

Ase : We love you sweety an don't evey think that we hate you neh

Amanda : Yebo Mamncane (yes aunty)

They all talked an joked around after sometime Amanda went home on her way she felt like someone is following her but she just pushed that thought to the back of his head,after a while she got inside the gate an there were more guards inside which only means that Thapelo is here so she got inside the house an found him in the lounge

Her : Baby

Him : Hey

Her : You good?

Him : Am good an you

Her : Am more than good

She went an sat on his lap kissed him passionately causing Thapelo to groan cause his mister just woke up

Her : I missed you

She went on her knees an unzipped his pants all this while Thapelo's eyes were small an red instantly so she took out his mister an did a hand job with it

Him : Fuck

Her : I want to taste you

Him : Y...

Before he could finish Amanda shoved him in her mouth causing Thapelo to groan louded because of how warm her mouth is 😊😊😊(gabi gabi) after some time they were both done satisfying each other so they were lying on the floor

Her : Wezile was here

Him : He called

Her : That guy is sick am telling you

Him : So you not gonna break up with me

Her : What? No never

Him : For a moment there I thought you were yaz

Her : Me an you are stuck with each other forever

Him : If that the case now let's go an bath

Her : You an sex smell konje

Him : Ayy 🙄

Her : 😏😏😏 let's go than

Two days passed

Narrated

Kwenzokuhle an Nontando were in the mall cause Ntando wanted to do some shopping

Kwenzo : I can't do this with you anymore 🙄

Ntando : You a cry baby kodwa Kwenzo

Kwenzo : Really now,how many items have you bought?

Ntando : None

Kwenzo : An how many shops have we entered?

Ntando : 6 but I don't find anything that I want

Him : Ayy am tired why can't we just go home

Her : Okay let's do this, we will do one shop only an than we go eat my treat

Him : I'll hold you to that

They walked a little an her phone rang an she answered

Her : Hello

Caller : Say your last word cause your time is up

Her : Huh?

She looked scared cause she was not expecting this as for Kwenzo was looking else where an when he turned he saw a red dot in Nontando's forehead before he could jump an save her it was too late cause the bullet went through her forehead an blood scattered in Kwenzo's face he just froze 😞 when he saw her bloody fallinh down an everyone screamed when they saw this

Insert 37

Narrated

Kwenzo was standing still without blinking because of what happened right in front of him,he just couldn't believe that his friend is gone just like that,as for people they were so sad an shocked by what happened some called cops,another girl came to Kwenzo

Girl : Hey 😞

Him :

Girl : You should call someone in your family to let them know about what just happened

He tried to take his phone but he was shaking so the girl helped him an he called his father

Tom : Boy Boy

Him : Ba...Baba woza 😞 (dad come)

Tom : What going on Kwenzokuhle?

Him : Ba...Baba woza

He hung up his phone an kneeled beside the body of Nontando

Him : Please wake up 😞😞 you can't die like this 😞 I will go with you to every shops you want to go just don't die please wake up Nontando 😞😞

A loud sob escaped his mouth because of the pain he's feeling in his heart,after a while Philani an Thabiso came running an stopped right when they saw a body lying there with Kwenzokuhle beside it,Nontando's phone rang an Kwenzo answered it

Him : Bhuti Smanga 😞

Smanga : Kwenzo are you okay? Where is Ntando?

Him : She..😞 she...

Tom took the phone an told Smanga to urgently come with Thapelo to the mall an he hung up the phone than went to hug his son who was crying

Him : She was not suppose to die like this Dad

Tom : Shh son it will be okay

Him : No Baba 😞 she was my only friend

Tom clenched his jaw because he sees how this will affect his son

Thapelo

I drove like a maniac after the call I received from Smanga about Ntando being in trouble ,I swear to God if she stole something I will kill him with my own hands,I got there an people were sorrounding something so I got closer to see what it is 😞what am seeing will haunt me for the rest of my life, my sister's body lying there helpless I felt my heart closing in

Smanga : Jesus Christ

He came behind me and went to kneel beside her body and cried screaming as for me I just cried silently and my phone rang I answered

Me : Hello *sniff**

Caller : I see you've received your present

Me : So you are the one who killed my sister 😞

Caller : Calm your tits down, this is the start if you don't do what I want I might as well kill you

Me : Am ready for you and when I find you I will kill you s...

He hung up the phone, I feel like screaming cause this guy is messing with my head 😞☐

Narrated

Ntando was taken by undertaker so the brothers went home because they had to tell their mother the news about their sister even though it was hard cause they knew that it will kill her. They arrived at home, went inside finding her napping in the couch with a book in her hands, Thapelo cleared his throat causing his mother to jump cause she was miles away thinking

Her : You scared me

Smanga : Sorry Mah

Her : What with the long faces

Smanga : Uhm you need to calm down Mah please

Her : Thapelo baby what wrong?

Thapelo : Ntando **sighed she was shot and..... **he closed his eyes and opened them** she died 😞**

A loud sob escaped his mouth, his mother knew that it true because Thapelo last cried like this when his father died now her daughter is also gone, she just silently cried

cause the pain she's feeling is worse than what she felt when she lost her husband

Smanga : Mah say something

Her : No 🙄

Smanga : Please Mah say something

Her : No 🙄 ****shaking her head**** I can't Smangaliso it painful 🙄🙄

Thapelo was crying louder than usual cause he knew that it his fault her sister died but he couldn't break up with his girlfriend, Amanda came budging in the house she forgotten that she's suppose to respect Thapelo's mother

Amanda : Oh God so it true 🙄

She went to hug his mother first who just sobbed louder

Her : What have I done to deserve this 🙄 she left me too soon

Amanda : Am sorry Mah

Her : she was suppose to grow up an be a good girl 🙄 she was suppose to enjoy her life oh God my little angel who could do something so cruel 🙄🙄

She cried louder causing Amanda to cry too as for Smanga he went to call the family

Her : I need to be alone

Amanda : We will be outside Mah

She nodded, Amanda pulled Thapelo up an they went to sit near the pool with Thapelo sobbing in her arms he was so hurt an mostly demaged cause he couldn't protect his sister

Amanda : Am sorry sthandwa sam 🙄

Him : She was not suppose to die Amanda,I should have protected her from that monster I should have known better that he meant business 😞 now she's gone an never coming back

Amanda : You know the person who did this?

Him : Wezile

Amanda couldn't believe her ears she thought that maybe they are deceiving her

Amanda : Which Wezile

Him : The one an only 😞 he just said that am next Amanda

Amanda : Oh God because of me 😞

Him : I will never leave you even if hundred of man wants to kill me for you let them I don't care 😞

Amanda : Come here

They hugged but Amanda was feeling bad that it because of him that Ntando is gone how will this family forgive her if they were to hear all of this

Amanda

Am on my way to Azande's place cause I need some fresh air,how will I live with myself knowing that am the cause of someone's death worse Thapelo is my man so in this relationship I will need his mothers blessings but without them I will never be with Thapelo 😞😞 am so sad guys like seriously sad. After sometime I got inside the gate an went inside the house without knocking I found Aunty Sne,Zakhe an Azande

Me : Sanibona

Sne : Hey honey,come here

She hugged me an I sobbes silently,they grouped hug me, after that we seated on the floor in the lounge everyone

tearing even Azande I can't explain the pain am feeling inside my heart because of this

Zakhe : We heard an we sorry hunny

Sne : We know that you were very fond of her 😊

Me : This is beyond that guys 😞 she died because of me

Azande : You can't say that Amanda

Me : You don't understand Azande 😞 this is all my fault if I broke up with Thapelo none of this would have happened

Zakhe : What are you on about

I narrated the whole story about Wezile

Zakhe: Oh hell No 😞 you mean to tell me that this all started that day we were at the mall

Sne : This is worse than I thought,that guy is crazy am telling you how can you kill for someone who don't even love you

Azande : I hate to say this but thag guy is dangerous Amanda what if he kills Thapelo 😊 worse you Amanda ngeke Mommy you need to tell daddy to help Thapelo with this fight

Me : I don't know what to do guys

Azande : Just support your boyfriend

Sne : Don't upset yourself much think of the baby

Zakhe : Give that man sex to cool him down

Sne : Ayy Zakhe

Me : You an Thelo same whatsapp group

Azande blushed how I wish my relationship is still in the honeymoon phase just like Thelo an Azande

Narrated

Asemahle is with her son in the room, this hurts her cause not so long ago they buried his sister now his best friend little did she know that it was more than that in Kwenzokuhle's heart, Grace entered the room

Grace : How's he?

Ase : I don't know Mah he doesn't talk

Grace : We need to give him space

Ase : I can't Mah what if he hurts himself

Grace : Am going to see Thuli

Ase : I will see her sometimes next week when my son is okay

Grace : Okay Baby

She left them in the room, Kwenzokuhle looked at his mother and smiled faintly

Ase : I love You okay? **he nodded with tears coming out of his eyes and everything will be okay**

Him : They both left me 😞😞 they are gone too soon Mah

Ase : They looking over you now Baby ,and they always with you here in your heart sthandwa sam 😊 just have faith and keep your head held high make Ntando looks at you and say "Yes my friend that's the way" not to feel sorry for yourself I know it hard but baby you need to be okay ,Mommy doesn't like to see his son weak like this

Him : I need to mourn her death Mah, I loved her and still do

Ase : I know baby I know that's why you need to be strong let that love you had for each other live in you ,we love you and we always here to support you

She hugged him ,Kwenzokuhle knew that his life will never be the same again it will always feel incomplete

Still Narrated

Grace an Mbodla entered the Gumede household to pay their respect,Mbodla was angry at what just happened an he will make sure that the person who did this will pay dearly cause he won't rest until he finds him ,they entered the house an greeted cause there were certain woman with Thuli,when she raised her head she saw Mbodla an she wished that they were all alone so that she could be in his embrace the love they have for each other is strong

Grace : Dumelang

Them : Yebo sisi

Grace : We came to pay our respect we heard about the tragic accident that happened an we sorry

Thuli : Thank you 🙏

Mbodla : We will get to the bottom of this I promise you MaNzama

Thuli : Thank you once again 😞

Mbodla's heart broke when he saw how Thuli is broken by this whols thing

Amanda

I made up my mind so I went to Thapelo's house ,when I entered I was met but clothes scattered in the floor for a moment there I thought he's cheating but No it was his sisters clothes only an he's seated in the floor crying it hurts me to see him this sad which makes me want to get over an done with,so I went to kneel in front of him

Him : I didn't see you

Me : I noticed,she was a beautiful lively girl **I took thd pic in his hand an she wasn't meant for this horrible death**

Him : I know 😊 but God decided that it her time to die an leave me 🙏👩

Me : If we just ...

Him : No Amanda don't even think about it

Me : No Tha...I mean baby we have to do this for your own good I don't want you to die

Him : What do you mean

I stood up an went to stand near the window

Me : We should break up

he quickly wiped his tears but it was not helping cause they were falling anyway

Him : You can't leave me Amanda

Me : Listen ..

Him : No!! I refuse Amanda nawe you want to leave me like she did?

Me : No baby it for your safety

Him : Do you hate me that much? You can't do this to me Amanda

He came an kneeled in front of me my heary tore apart cause he's broken an it not even funny

Him : Please don't leave me I love You an I won't survive please 😞 I promise I will protect you with my life ,you can't go Amanda I won't let you Am afraid to lose you please don't go 😞

A loud sob escaped his mouth an I cried too because of being selfish how could I thought of this at this time for that matter 😊 am I bad girlfriend ?

[8/8, 14:51] Ntoarh♥: Insert 38

Thapelo

The feeling of losing Amanda is far worse than what am feeling right now 😞 early this year I was so convinced that I will never date but Amanda changed all of that because I love her with every fibre in my body 😞 an I can't imagine my life without her, I woke up an went to shower after a while I got out an wore my nike tracksuit went downstairs I found Amanda there with only my T-shirt making breakfast ,I sat at the kitchen counter

Me : Morning

Her : Morning, you slept well

Me : Maybe

She came and stood between my legs an looked at me in the eyes that one of the things I love about her she's not too shy

Her : Am sorry for being selfish

Me : Don't ever do that again Amanda cause I'll die 😞 I don't know if I'll survive Babe I need you

Her : I know an I will never leave you I thought that maybe I should protect you from this whole thing,I felt like am the one to be blamed for all of this

Me : I don't blame you

Her : What about your family

Me : They will never blame you even if they do Amanda I'd choose you over an over again cause I wanna grow old with you,I want to always love you more an more each day

Her : I wouldn't want you to choose me over your family,family comes first

Me : An right now you my family Amanda ,you an my baby are enough for me

Her : We not married so you can't say that

Me : Than let's get married

Her : Ahh never 😏 you can't propose like this an expect me to say Yes

Me : What should I do ke

Her : figure it out Thapelo

Me : Amanda

Her : Sorry Baby yaz I forget sometimes phela

Me : I don't want you to forget nje mina

Her : Sorry ke Gumede 😊

Her smile warms my heart an no matter what I will choose her cause she's my better half

Thelo

I don't know how I feel about the passing of Nontando cause she was more like a niece to me,for her to pass like this broke my heart into pieces,Azande tried to call me yesterday but my feeling were all over the place even right now am eating but it doesn't go down well if it were my sister I would have died with her,while eating the intercom rang I went to check an it Azande so I let her in, after 2 minutes she came inside

Me : Babe

Her : Hey

She's so down an that breaks my heart cause I don't ever want to see her hurt,I may be crazy an all but when it comes to people I love I just lose it

Me : Come here

She came into my arms an I feel the warmth an strength that I thought I didn't have for this day

Me : Come let's sit down

Her : Okay

So we went an sat down in the same couch an I held her hands to my heart

Me : Tell me what wrong

Her : I called you

Me : Am sorry about that Babe

Her : Where were you?

She's calm an that scares me cause usually she's bubbly an lively

Me : I was here in my house

Her : An the bitch where is she?

Me : Ahh?

Her : Don't play dumb with me

Me : What bitch?

Her : So I call you an you don't answer my calls,today you woke up an decided No I won't call her

Me : Am sorry

Her : I don't want your sorries Thelo I want you to tell me where were you?

Me : I was here nje ,yaz I will repeat this shit until you hear me

Her : Thelo

Me : Babe?

Her : Where were you yesterday?

Me : 😊😊 aike angyazike lento (I don't know anymore) I was here in my house ,your jealousy is so sexy kodwa

Her : Is it sex that you want?

Me : What does sex got to do with anything Azande,I ignored you because I cried my ass to sleep because of Nontando

She looked down clearly ashamed

Her : I thought...

Me : That am cheating?

Her : Yes

Me : I'll never cheat on you Babe,I love you an I've never felt like this for any girl so don't worry I won't ruin what we have an we will have Sex when am ready

Her : Ready?

Me : Yes am a virgin for you so am not ready

Her : 😊😊 but I want some phela we not virgins sonke

Me : Aike you'll have to wait cause I will kush kush you when am ready 😊 an if you ever fuck Around I will kill you

Her : Can you kill kodwa 😊

Me : Just dare me you'll see I hope that Zuko of yours is off your back

Her : For now he is

Me : Ayy ke that "for now" better change to "He won't bother us anymore"

Her : Look who's jealous now?

Me : Mxm

I will be a control freak but not too much ,jealousy boyfriend cause I don't want to share

Narrated

Thuli went to her room cause she couldn't make a call in the lounge cause her sister in law is around an she's noisy ,so she called Mbodla

Him : Baby

Her : I need you 🙄

Him : But I can't see you Thuli

Her : Make a plan Sabelo please am going crazy here at least let me be with someone I love an feel comfortable around

Him : Okay Baby I'll make a plan don't worry

She hung,she knows that what she's doing is wrong but it feels right

Sister in-law : Ihhe 🙄🙄 so you have a new boyfriend ,my brother must be turning in his grave

Thuli : What are you doing here?

Her : I came to tell you that there's someone downstairs looking for you but clearly you have more important things to do an better people to see 🙄🙄

Thuli : I don't have time for this Jabu

Her : You will have it once I told the elders that yoh dating someone else in my brothers house

Thuli : This is my house

Her : When did you buy it? With what money? Don't make me laugh wena

Thuli : What is your problem Jabu? Haven't I mourned my husband enough for you to always say things like this to me? Am tired of you Jabu yaz ungimi emqalen nx

She left the room fuming but mostly sad cause she tried by all means to always make this family happy but now it her time to live her life but it not enough, she went to the lounge an found a man with a woman she doesn't know it

Wezile : Sawubona Mah (greetings Mah)

Thuli : Ninjan? (how are you?)

Wezile : We good, this is my wife an we here to pay ouf respect to the family

Thuli : Thank you so much

Wezile : We know how painful it is to lose someone you love

Thuli : It really is, she was everything a mother should be proud to call a daughter

Wezile : I can imagine, my daughter was going to the same school as your daughter

Thuli : Oh 😊

Wezile : my daughter says that this other day a man came into her school an gave my daughter a letter to give to your daughter which she did but she didn't want to read saying that maybe it a stalker, so we here to give you this letter

Thuli : What letter let me see

This mystery woman took the letter from her bag an gave it to Thuli who was shaking because of all this the letter reads like this "Tell your brother to back off from Amanda if not you will pay the price, Amanda is mine an that stupid brother of yours is standing in my way I don't like sharing so if you don't wanna die I suggest you tell your brothed to do so am giving you two days tick tock" she read it out loud an Wezile pretended to be shock

Thuli : No this can't be 🤢 Amanda would never do this to us

Wezile : People change ma'am an if I were you I would tell this Amanda woman to leave your son alone unless you want to be lonely with no children cause it seems like this guy means business

Thuli : Thank You for this 🤢 now can I be alone

Wezile an this woman stood up an went outside to their car,they drove a little

Woman : You so heartless why are you doinh this to a girl you claim you love do you think she will give you a chance after this?

Wezile : shut up an listen to me 😡 If you ever tell this to anyone I will kill that stupid daughter of yours she'll be next in the line

Woman : But she did give her the letter which she didn't read

Wezile : Now am not writing a letter but am telling you that if your daughter blab about this I will kill you now get the fuck out of my car

Still Narrated

Thuli was fuming with anger,so she drove to Amanda's house an found her with Thapelo cuddling on the couch

Thuli : I welcomed you in my house with both opened arms an you pay me by killing my daughter🤢

They jumped an looked at the angry Thuli

Thapelo : Mah what wrong? What are you talking about

Thuli : Am talking about this WITCH 😡😡 you killed my daughter

She took a vase near her and threw it at Amanda who ducked screaming, she took a gun out of her small bag and pointed Amanda with it

Thuli : Today you will die just like how you killed my daughter!! 😡😡

July 29 at 8:50 PM · Public

[8/8, 14:51] Ntoarh♥: Insert 39

Narrated

Thapelo : Mom you need to calm down

Thuli : To calm down? Tell me about this letter

She gave it to Thapelo, he read the letter but he just knew that this is all Wezile's work but he has to calm his mother down because she will shoot his woman and he can't have that, Amanda was just scared but mostly fuming with anger because Thuli got nerves how can she accuse her of such things after everything she has done for her now that she's in pain this is what happens

Thapelo : Mom you've just been played

Thuli : PLAYED??

She shot the sealing causing Amanda to cry hysterical that broke Thapelo's heart

Thapelo : You need to stop this Mom

Thuli : How can be this cool after I've given you this letter? How can you do this to your family 😡 this letter shows that this girl will kill our family more especially my children😡😡 and I can't have that

Thapelo : If you kill her ,you will lose me because I love her and I can't lose her because of your selfishness

Thuli : huh?

Thapelo : Yes u selfish you just need someone to blame for all of this,the first person who came to you with false information you jump worse you didn't even ask the reason behind this STUPID LETTER you just come here an insult the mother of my child for nonsense

Thuli : There's no way to talk to me Thapelo am your mother

Thapelo : Than start behaving like one Mah cause this person in front of me is not my mother,how can you encourage me to break up with a woman that I love because of this letter

Thuli : I...

Thapelo : How sure are you that the person who gave you this is the same guy who killed your daughter

Thuli : But Thapelo that letter says that Amanda is the cause

Thapelo : He's obsessed with her mama 😞 that why he does what he do,he thinks that I will break up with Amanda

Thuli dropped on the thd floor because of the pain she's feeling worse what has she done

Thuli : He made me believe that Amanda is the cause 😞😞 how can I be this cruel oh God

Thapelo went to her mother an hugged her so tight as for Amanda she was going nowhere near Thuli

Thapelo : It okay I will fix this

Thuli : Please do my son it has already killed my daughter I don't want you to also die,I love my children more than anything😞 if something happens I just lose it

Thapelo : I will find him

She sobs in his arms

Amanda

I couldn't sleep a wink after yesterday, that woman nearly killed me it seems like I spoke to soon she's not so good bandla . I know that circumstances forced her but what if I died? No can't do

Him : Why are you not asleep?

Me : Am thinking

Him : About?

Me : This whole thing nje, what if I died yesterday?

Him : I won't say that what my mother did is good but she was played for a fool Amanda

Me : My question is what if I died fine she was played for a fool but if I was alone Baby he would have killed me 😞 my life is one hell of a life everytime when I start to be happy something happens an it dealing with taking my life away, why can't I just live a normal life like everybody else?

Him : You will be happy Amanda

Me : I need to go an live with my father for a while ,I just need air from all of this I will give you time with your family than after the funeral I will come back

Him : So you not coming to the funeral?

Me : How can I Gumedede, your mother is convinced that am the one who killed your sister

Him : I know that you didn't

Me : But other doesn't seem to know Gumedede an it pains me to know that your mother will believe a total stranger against me 😞 it killing me

Him : Am sorry,she's my mother so surely I have to carry the blame

Me : No need to be sorry Babe this is not your Babey,this is all Wezile's work he wants us to break up but he wants the whole family to hate me first than they will make you hate me

Him : I'll never hate you Amanda you are my life so if that means I should run away with you an never come back I will

Me : I know

Him : An we will not break up

Me : Never Babe

He kissed me passionately

Narrated

Wezile was so convinced that Amanda will be his after telling Thapelo's mother about how her daughter died so he called his father who answered almost immediately

Wezile : Tata (dad)

Him : Nyanam (my son)

Wezile : I have good news

Him : Tell me more

Wezile : I've found a girl who will marry me

Him :...

Wezile : Tata are you still there?

Him : Yes son am still here

Wezile : You heard me right?

Him : Does she knows?

Wezile : Knows what?

Him : About you know moss

Wezile : Tata am not crazy

Him : I didn't say you are my son but I wanted to know if she knows that you have Bipolar?

Wezile : Can you be happy for me Tata without reminding me about that stupid thing? I've just lost the interest of telling you everything about this send my regards to Lunelo

Him : No Yanga don't be like that

Wezile : My name is Wezile stop calling me by that name,it is too much that you even went as far as writing it my certificate

Him : Yanga is your name

Wezile : I don't want it 😞

He hung up his phone actually his real name is Yanga Mtshomo he's from Eastern Cape but he doesn't love that name because he was named by his mother who doesn't love him,she says that Wezile is cursed with this sickness so he hates the name with passion 😞

Wezile : Am wezile whether they like it or not 😞 AN I WILL MARRY AMANDA EVEN IF IT MEANS KILL EACH AN EVERY FAMILY SHE HAVE I WILL

Still Narrated

After a while Amanda was on her way to her fathers house to live with him for couple of days,so she entered the gate an went inside cause she have the keys to her fathers house,when she entered there was a woman in just his fathers T-shirt she's beautiful no lie but what is she doing here amanda thought to herself

Amanda : Hi

Her : Oh my God you startled me

She said holding his chest an looked terrified

Amanda : Am sorry I didn't mean too

Her : It okay, am Zandile an you must be Musa's beloved daughter

With her warm smile that was genuine

Amanda : Yes am Amanda

Zandi : Am sorry you found me like this but I will go an change

Amanda : No don't worry, I will just go to my room to drop the bags than I will come back for food am ao hungry

Zandi : Okay

Amanda went upstairs to leave her bags an went for a quick shower than wore her bum short cause it was hot outside with a sport bra an went downstairs only to find Zandi wearing a denim short dress but not too short "This woman is so damn sexy" amanda thoughts to herself again

Zandi : Oh you back

Amanda : Uhm Yes am back

Zandi : Am sorry that you found me here ,I didn't want it to be like this but your father said tha...

Amanda : No need to explain I understand you didn't know that I was coming I just wanted to surprise my father

Zandi : So what will you love to eat?

Amanda : Yoo I will go to the kitchen an check cause I want a lot of things 😊

Zandi : When I was pregnant too I wanted a lot of things but because I was a single parent I ate what I found that time

Amanda : You have a child?

Zandi : Yes I have a grown ass son 😊

Amanda : How old?

Zandi : He's 19

Amanda : Wow 😊😳 but damn girl your body is on fire

Zandi : Ahh stop tryna make me cool

Amanda : Am dead serious but wait how did you know that I was pregnant

Zandi : Oh me an my mouth 🤔🗨

Amanda : 😊 No I didn't mean it liks that hao

Zandi : Your father told me

Amanda : Oh so you an my father are serious

Zandi : No we friends

Amanda : Friends 😊 ayy I see

They both laughed our ass out,Zandi loved how Musa's daughter is cause most of the time your boyfriends child gives you attitude an mostly if they old like Amanda ,As for Amanda she was happy that her father have someone to talk too

Still Narrated

Grace was with Thuli in Thuli's bedroom

Grace : Am sorry for your loss my friend

Thuli : It okay Grace although it hard to believe it but I have to cause even if I don't my daughter won't come back at all

Grace : I know

Thuli : hows Kwenzokuhle?

Grace : It taking a toll on him too but he will be okay,I think it triggered the loss of his little sister

Thuli : I can imagine, I don't wanna lie my heart is bleeding Grace 😞 I thought that maybe I will die first not my children 😞 not my children Grace

Grace : Am sorry my friend,I may not have any children of my own but those Children there are mine an I will fight until the end for them

Thuli : They are yours blood or not 😞

Grace : I know Thuli an I've accepted that am barren

Thuli : I don't know how you felt when you heard the news an am sorry

Grace : Am just glad that I found a man like Mbodla who loves me with my condition

Thuli : Yes u lucky an you should hold him tight

Grace : I intend too Babe

Thuli : Excuse me am going to the toilet than we will go downstairs or else that Jabu will come an spoil my mood

Grace : Ahh Jabu is a bore

Thuli : Tell me about it Grace even today she's like this haii

Thuli excused herself an went to the toilet,after some minutes her phone rang Grace answered it cause he wanted to tell the person to hang on as she give Thuli her phone

Mbodla : Babe

Grace :.....

Mbodla : Thulisile are you there

Grace : Mbodla

Mbodla : Gr..Grace 😬😬

Grace : Oh my God

**She hung up the phone and threw the phone on the bed
an ran outside because of the pain she's feeling**

July 30 at 9:52 AM · Public

Insert 40

Narrated

Grace ran into her car an drove without knowing where she is going,her phone have been ringing continuously but she couldn't answer it,she felt like everything is going wrong how could Thuli do this to her mostly she's her friend she loves Mbodla an she doesn't even dream of leaving him cause they have been through it all together but he never cheated how could this happen .

After a while she got home,an went inside to find Philani an Mbodla waiting for her

Tom : Oh thank God I was going crazy thinking that maybe something happened to you Mother

Grace : No nothing happened my love am okay

Tom : Okay Mah,I'll leave yol to it than cause my wife is home alone

Grace : Okay boy

Philani left them,Mbodla didn't know how to start apologising for keeping this a secret,as for Grace she was waiting for him to start talking

Grace : Ain't you gonna start talking

Mbodla : Am sorry

Grace : Why?

Mbodla : Askies?

Grace : Why did you cheat?

Mbodla : I fell in love with her

Grace : This is not a fling kant?

Mbodla : No it not but that doesn't change anything Baby I love you

Grace : For how long?

Mbodla :.....

Grace : ANSWER ME DAMMIT

Mbodla : Grace Respect!!

Grace : You the last person Mbodla to talk about respect cause you cheated on me with my friend so start talking for how long has this been going on?

Mbodla : This is the third month

She kept quiet an thought how could she be this blind,how didn't she see something that was right in front of her she sobbed an Mbodla came to comfort her

Grace : Don't

Mbodla : Am sorry Grace

Grace : You sorry for cheating or for being caught?

Mbodla : Both Baby please

Grace : Why did you do it? Is it to get a child? Is that what you wanted Mbodla how could you betray me like this

Mbodla : It not a child that I want I love Thuli but that won't stop me from loving you

Grace : So I should just sit down an listen to what you saying to me or should I just watch you cheating on me? I didn't sign up for this Mbodla

Mbodla : You will not watch me cheating

Grace : You will break up with Thuli?

Mbodla :.....

Grace : Sabelo??

Mbodla : I want to make her my second wife

Grace : Wow just wow

She ran upstairs to the spare bedroom an bedroom an locked that sat down cried her eyes out

Thapelo

A night without Amanda is a torture now I know why people get married this is the cause I miss her like crazy I feel like crying ,I took my phone an called her it rang unanswered an I tried again an she answered

Her : Babe

Me : I...I miss you **sniff******

Her : Oh Baby I miss you too an I love you how was your sleep

Me : Not good

Her : Don't worry two weeks will end now

Me : But that is long Amanda you can't do this to me

Her : You are welcome to come an see me Honey

Me : It not the same Amanda an stop making it feels like it the same

Her : Gumede

Me : No maan Amanda No!!

I hung up my phone ,I miss Amanda an two weeks will take a toll on me,her being not in my sisters funeral is a bummer cause I will be needing her,what has this girl done to me I woke up did my mornig hygiene than wore my clothes than went to eat in the kitchen I feel like oats than the bell rang who could that be early in the morning I went to open to be met by Zamani it been a while

Zamani : Moja

Me : Sure bozza

Zamani : Sorry if am disturbing

Me : No come in

Zamani : Yizo

Me : It been a while

Zamani : Been busy with a patient

Me : Oh

Zamani : Ayy you did a number on that girl Thapelo

Me : Girl?

Zamani : Nonhle

Me : Oh that girl,how is she?

Zamani : Ayy I've never seen something like that

Me : What wrong ?

Zamani : Her vagina is unrecognisable

Me : Am eating

Zamani : You asked

Me : Ayy sies maan

Zamani : You heartless Thaps how can you do something like this to a person

Me : She deserved it

Zamani : I salute you

Me : Help yourself in the kitchen

Zamani : Why are you eating this shit?

Me : Cravings

Zamani : you busted

Me : Tell me about it

Zamani : I have to tell Thelo about this

Me : Oh no not that dick

We talked more an he left after an hour or so, this is what you must know I don't like to be appreciated for doing my work , this is not about being in a competition of who's heartless an who's not I know that I am

Narrated

Amanda was in the kitchen drinking juice when his father entered with a box

Musa : Oh there you are

Amanda : Yes here I am dad

Musa : This is for you

Amanda : From?

Musa : I don't know cause no one knows that I live here but my family an your boyfriend

Amanda : Oh maybe it Thapelo I will open it later

Musa : Okay it nice having you here

Amanda : I wanted fresh air

Musa : What about work or awusasebenzi (you don't work anymore)

Amanda : Am lazy dad

Musa : So you wastes time studying

Amanda : No daddy you spoil me moss why work ,I will work if I want to keep my mind of things

Musa : I hear you

Amanda : So tell me about Zandi

Musa blushed an Amanda saw that she laughed

Amanda : Oh my God did you just blush

Musa : No waphapha

Amanda : Daddy are you in love?

Musa : No it is too early to say Love cause I don't trust anyone manje but she's a good woman

Amanda : I like her

Musa : I know you do

Amanda : Drama king

Musa : whoa says who?

Amanda :

Narrated

Thapelo is at home because they have to discuss the funeral arrangement when Grace entered the house looking like a zombie ,Thapelo wondered if what is happening cause he told his mother to leave Mbodla alone

Grace : Greetings

Elders : Yebo ndodakazi

Grace : sorry to disturb yol but can I talk to Thulisile privately

Elder 1 : We were discussing something important my daughter can that wait a little

Grace : Sorry but it can't I won't be able to come to the funeral so I need to speak to her privately than I will leave you to it please

Jabu : Let them Uncle they are best friends

Grace was looking at a shy Thuli,so they went to the room silently. Thuli locked the door when she turned Grace slapped her so hard she saw stars

Grace : How could you?

Thuli : Am sorry

Grace : That all I've been hearing since yesterday

Thuli : I know what I did to you is not good,I don't know what came over me Grace

Grace : You've been the faithful one in all my friends but now Thuli you sleep with my husband behind my back

Thuli : I wanted things to end Grace believe me I did

Grace : Than what stopped you?

Thuli : Your husband Grace is so persuasive

Grace : I know that Thuli but you betrayed me you made me believe that you my friend but all along you've been fooling around with my husband

Thuli : Am still your friend Grace please don't do this to me

Grace : Am not your friend anymore Thuli ,my husband wants to take you to be his second wife,so I came here to tell you that we done as friends if you want to marry him do so but know this you've hurted me in a most cruel way I never thought you would

Thuli tried to touch her but he hit her hands away from her

Grace : Don't touch me

Thuli : I will never marry your husband Grace

Grace : I don't care an you won't see me in your daughters funeral,seeing you disgust me an I hate you thank you so much for everything

Grace left Thuli crying in her room because of what Grace said about them being not friends anymore

Thelo

I was in my house when my door flung opened with force when I jumped I was met by a punch

Sanele : My daughter Thelo? My fucken daughter

Thelo : Ayy shut it man

Sanele : shut it? You want me to shut it

Thelo : I love your daughter

Sanele : What do you know about love Thelo? I will kill you today

Thelo : I would like to see you try

Sanele : Angizwa

Thelo : You heard me

He took his gun out an I also took mine out we pointed at each other,I will not be bullied just because I fell in love it doesn't go like that

Narrated

Azande was driving so fast with her mother

Sne : Sanele will kill Thelo

Azande : Mah don't you think you exaggerating?

Sne : Am telling you Azande,yoir father is one crazy motherfucker

Azande : If I deleted those pictures but Mah am old now my dad can't go on paging my phone

Sne : Tell that to your father

Azande : You need to have another child Mah

Sne : Never am retiring

Azande : Ayy Mah

Sne : Am serious Azande,you are the one who's suppose to give me a grandchild

Azande : Ayy Mah

They finally arrived so they rushed inside

Sne : Gold digger

Azande : Why?

Sne : Look at this house

Azande rolled her eyes cause she loves Thelo not his money,they entered

Sne : WHAT THE FUCK IS GOING ON HERE

Sanele : You need to step aside Sne

Sne : Do you want to die?

Sanele : He's playing with my daughter lo

Thelo : I love her

Sanele : SHUT UP WENA

Thelo : AYY TSEG KE NAWE

Sne : Sanele

Sanele : Sne

Sne : Let the kids be

Sanele : He's not a kid lo ,he's grandpa

Thelo : Unyile

Sanele : You disrespecting me unjalo nje

Thelo : Respect is earned Sanele

Azande : Thelo please drop the gun down

Thelo was hesitance at first but he was considering it

Sanele : Shut up wena Azande who invited you in this conversation

Thelo : Am inviting her ke mina **looking at Azande
Babey remind me what you said?**

Sanele : You don't respect me Thelo

Thelo : Listen here Sanele am a grown ass man If I wanted to play with your daughter I would have done that without using the word I love You

Sanele : I don't believe

Thelo : Ayy suka you just don't want to

Sanele : You will leave my daughter Thelo

Thelo : Never

Sanele : Am warning you

Thelo : Mxm

[8/8, 14:43] Ntoarh♥: Insert 41

Amanda

It a week after the funeral I was so sad because of not going but it was for the best I mean Thuli thinks that am the one behind her daughters passing,Today am meeting Zandi's son I hope he's good just like Zandi I mean I would love for her to be my mommy 😊 she's good just like my biological mother althou she was the best ,I woke up did my morning hygiene after I was done I went to my room an monitored my body am starting to be fat but am not showing yet I mean am 10 weeks pregnant now ,I last saw Thapelo Last Monday he's been busy with his elders so I didn't want to disturb him I trust him too much 😊,I woke my black pencil skirt,red shirt I tucked it in an Red stilettos than took my bag an went downstairs

Me : Morning Daddy

Dad : Morning angel,look at you 😊 my very own main chick

Me : Ahh baba 😊 am meeting my step brother so I must look good

Dad : Zakhele is a cool kid no need to sweat yourself about him

Me : No I want to look good for him kodwa

Dad : Let's go than

Me : Am hungry

Dad : You will grab something where we going

Me : Mara Baba

Dad : Let's go we can't be late

Yoo my daddy is so looking forward to this if I knew better I would have said that he's in love with Zandi already,so we drove to the mall when we got there we went to

another restaurant I don't even know 😏 my daddy is a charmer 😊 so when we got there we sat in the reserved table

Me : Charmer huh! 😊

Dad : I try 😊

After five minute Zandi an Zakhele entered I must say this woman is a true beauty I will not describe her thou 😊

Zandi : Sorry we late 😊

Dad : No don't worry we just arrived nathi

He opened the chair for hed than we all ordered while waiting for our food we got to know each other

Zandi : Amanda this is my son Zakhele

Me : Nice to finally meet you

Zakhele : Same here my mother doesn't stop talking about you 😊

Me : Oh God now am flattered I hope it good news only

Zakhele : Of course it is

Dad : It seems like you grow each time I see you Zakhele

Zakhele : Ahh baba I guic you just want me to grow up

Ncoo did he just call him baba 😊 am already in love with this little brother over here

Zandi : He's been complaining about Varsity

Me : 😊 Aww

Zakhele : Everything is complicating over there

Me : I feel you bro

We fist bumped while laughing

Zandi : Oh God stop encouraging her Amanda

Me : Am not ,I know how hard Varsity is mara

Zandi : But you done with your studies so naweke Zakhele you should hang in there

Zakhele : No I want to be a taxi driver an have a lot of girlfriends

Zandi : Don't forget HIV 😞 you can't do that to me wena

We looked at each other with Zakhele an burst with laughter causing everyone to look at us like we crazy or something

Me : Where is your sense of humour?

Zakhele : Ask her 😊

Zandi : Musa help me out here these kids will make me old

Dad was looking at us all amused I don't know what he is thinking,we talked more laughing here an there I love these souls how I miss Nosipho 😊

Thapelo

The funeral has passed so now am back to work,I need to find this Wezile guy ASAP so am at the warehouse with the gents

Me : So?

Lindo : His real name is Yanga Mtshomo

Me : Where does he live an I heard that he have a business here

Lindo : That the case nothing is showing here where he lives an what business does he have

Thelo : This guy is more complicated than I thought

Me : True Thelo but I have to find him sooner cause he will kill everyone

Mandla : Maybe we should go to durban

Thelo : Durban

Mandla : Remember that his phone was traced there? So if we go there we will find answers that we want am sure

Me : You think that maybe his friends knows something about him?

Mandla : Yes am sure they know

Me : Than I'll have to talk to Tom

Thelo : Why?

Me : We need accommodation

I left them and drove to Tom's house, I really need to kill this dude or else me and Amanda will never be happy at all

Narrated

Thapelo got into Tom's house but something caught his attention before he entered the gate there's a new neighbour, so he got inside the house without knocking because he knows that his arrival has been announced

Thapelo : Tom

Tom : Nodda come and sit

Thapelo : You didn't tell me that your neighbours are moving

Tom : Which neighbour?

Thapelo : The one opposite you

Tom : When did that happen because I didn't even know that they were selling the house

Thapelo : Ayy I don't know

Tom : So how can I help you, I have a meeting in 30 min to come

Thapelo : Oh No I wanted to ask a favour

Tom : Am listening

Thapelo narrated the whole story to Tom about everything they went through because of Wezile

Tom : His phone is shown in Durban?

Thaps : Yaa

Tom : I will get the team we will help you

Thaps : Dankie Tom saan

Tom : Why Amanda didn't tell us about this?

Thaps : Maybe she wanted too but didn't know where to start

Tom : So these guys had a motive when they were with the girls

Thaps : Maybe ,maybe not

Tom : You can't tell me that it started that day

Thaps : Yaa I think it did

Tom : We will leave early tomorrow and am sure your boy and Sakhile will be able to find something about this guy

Thaps : Am sure they will

Still Narrated

Amanda went to the toilet in the mall but she felt like someone is following her so she took her phone and called Thapelo who answered immediately

Thaps : Babey

Amanda : I feel like someone is following me yaz

Thaps : Where are you?

Amanda : At the...

Before she could answer Wezile snatched the phone away from Amanda

Wezile : Who are you calling?

Amanda : What do you want?

Wezile : Go to that corner

He lifted his T-shirt an Amanda saw a gun so she went there cause she was scared that he might kill her

Wezile : Yaa so when are you breaking up with that Thapelo?

Amanda : I will never break up with him

Wezile : Am giving you this night only if you don't do it than I will kill him

Amanda : You will kill the little Vanger are you that strong

Wezile : What does the little Vanger got to do with Thapelo

Amanda : Do your homework an stop hovering over me 😞

Wezile : Am warning you Amanda,you will be mina am telling you

Amanda : In your dreams 😏

He threw the phone in the floor an walked away thinking what does the little vanger got to do with Thapelo are they related maybe cause if they are than he will have to kill Thapelo fast than runaway with Amanda

Thapelo

When that phone was dropped I swear I died a thousand death ,I panicked 😞 so I called Musa

Musa : Thapelo

Me : Where is Amanda?

Musa : Wait w..

Me : Musa we got no time to chit chat look for Amanda

Musa : Okay

He dropped the phone an I prayed that nothing happens to Amanda 😞

Narrated

At the hospital Nonhle woke up so the cops were there to take the Statement ,she was ready to tell them how Thapelo took away her life without killing her

Cop 1 : Good day ma'am

Nonhle : hhhhhmmmm

She couldn't talk because of Thapelo an that angered her so much

Cop 2 : Okay let do this I will give you a paper you will just write what happened

She nodded an the cops gave her a pen ,she than wrote what happened after some time they were given the statement so they read it ,it tells them about how Thapelo burned her just because she faked her pregnancy an she begged them to arrest him cause she knows that if he knows that she told the cops everything he will kill her this time

Cop 1 : So Thapelo Gumede is the one who did this to you?

Nonhle nodded

Cop 1 : Anyways this is sergeant Kwanele an Am Akhumzi

Nonhle nodded with tears because of all the pain she felt when Thapelo burned her

Akhumzi : I will be outside partner I just wanna call the captain

Kwanele : Okay

Akhumzi left Kwanele with Nonhle

Kwanele : You've dug your own grave 😞 next time you will think before you talk

Nonhle's eyes popped out ,Yes Kwanele is working with Tom

[8/8, 14:43] Ntoarh♥: Insert 42

Narrated

Akhumzi came back an they said their goodbye as for Nonhle she was convinced that she's dead because Kwanele looked dead serious, As for Kwanele after a while he called Tom who answered on the fourth ring

Tom : Sure Ndoda

Kwanz : We have a problem actually not us but Vanger is

Tom : What do you mean?

Kwanz : Apparently she burnt a girl so now she's still alive in hospital

Tom : So?

Kwanz : She told Akhumzi everything

Tom : Shit!!

Kwanz : Yeah shit

Tom : Do something that docket have to disappear

Kwanz : I don't know if I can but I'll try

Tom : I don't pay you to try Kwanele

Kwanz : Sorry I will do it

Tom hung up his phone an called Thapelo

Thaps : Tom

Tom : You in trouble

Thaps : What trouble?

Tom : The cops are on your tail

Thaps : What do you mean?

Tom : The girl in the hospital told the cops everything,who's that girl Thapelo

Thaps : Shit this bitch ,thanks we'll talk later

Thapelo hung up his phone an went to take water in the fridge,he didn't care about cops being on his tail what angers him is the fact that Nonhle is still nagging as fuck an he will kill her this time around so he went to change from his boxer to his black ripped jeans,black muscle vest,black boots an black hooder he's totally in killing mode ,when he was on his way out Amanda was about to knock he just scooped her up hugging her to dear life because he missed her like crazy

Her : Someone missed me

Him : You have no idea

Her : Can I come in

Him : Why not

They went to the lounge an Amanda sat on the couche whereas Thapelo sat on the coffee table opposite Amanda staring at her beautiful brown sparkling eyes 😊

Him : I love You 😊

Her : I love You an I missed you ayy

Him : An I hope you back for good

Her : Uhhh about that I was thinking of moving in with my father

Him : You can't be serious Amanda

Her : I am I don't feel safe in that house alone Babe ,this Wezile guy is twisted he actually followed me yesterday only to tell me that I should break up with you

Him: I can protect you

Her : Still my father won't allow me to cohabit with you

Him : I swear to God this Wezile guy is a pain in the ass

Her : Tell me about it so tell me you all dressed up...

Him : I was going to the hospital apparently Nonhle has been feeding information about me to that cops

Her : Yoo that bitch is too much her an Wezile should just marry each other

Him : Who will marry another man?

Her : What do you mean?

Him : I made her a man

Her : 😏😏😏 aibo Babe how can you do that to another human being

Him : She asked for it Amanda the day she lied to me Was the dau she signed her own death warrant

Her : So you were going there to do what?

Him : Kill her what else An Wezile is next in the lime

Her : He doesn't even know that you vanger

Before he could answer his phone rang an it was Tom so he answered

Thaps : sho

Tom : You have 2 minutes to get out of there

Thaps : Huh?

Tom : No time to explain do as I say

He told Amanda that they have to go so she didn't ask question they took their things an got in the car when they were in the gate three police cars were coming their way so Thapelo just surrendered he didn't want to put Amanda's life in danger,the police came their direction,Amanda was so scared more especially for Thapelo who was not shaken by this

Cop 1 : Thapelo Gumedede?

It was Akhumzi he always wanted to arrest the little vanger with no luck so he was glad that finally he's arresting him

Thaps : sho

Akhumzi : You need to come out of the car

Thaps : Oh

He got out of the car,Akhumzi was irritated by how this guy's look so intimidating

Akhumzi : You under arrest for the attempted murder of Nonhle Khumalo anything you say right now will be used against you, you have a right to call your lawyer

Thaps : 😊 so this is what you say njalo if you arrest a person

Akhumzi : Shut the fuck up

Thaps : You didn't say that I must not speak

Akhumzi : Take him to the van

Amanda quickly got out of the car

Amanda : You can't do this ,he's innocent

Akhumzi : ma'am step aside otherwise we will take you with him

Amanda : I don't care what you do but you will not arrest him for something you don't have proof of

Akhumzi : If you know what good for you,you will keep quiet

Amanda : Or what?

Akhumzi : I will arrest you 😞

Amanda : Go ahead

Thaps : Baby call Thelo tell him to get me my lawyer

Amanda : Will do that Babe,next time you must know that you don't scare me

Akhumzi was angry an he was sure that Thapelo will go in for a long time

Still Narrated

Amanda was so fuming with anger,so she called Thelo

Thelo : Lady wam

Her : Thelo, Thapelo is arrested so you need to call his lawyer please

Thelo : Arrested 😞

Her : Will explain everything later

She hung up an drove to the hospital where Nonhle is an she went to the receptionist an asked if she can go in Nonhle's room so they let her in ,she went in Nonhle was sleeping so she went an sat right beside her ,held her hand too right causing Nonhle to wake up an fear was written in her face but Amanda's face was blank

Noh : Ahhh bhhhb

Amanda : So you don't know how to talk

Noh : P...

Amanda : shhh this is what I want us to do 😊 play a game

Nonhle shook her head cause she can see that Amanda's visit is not a pleasant one

Amanda : I will take this pillar and I will place it in your face
😊

She took it with Nonhle's eyes watering with tears, she just knew that she's dying today

Amanda : I always warned you to don't test me but you continuously did an apart from all of that you have my boyfriend arrested?

She laughed like a mad woman, Nonhle was sobbing silently

Amanda : An guic what? I will end all of this by just killing you don't you think the world would be a better place without you

Nonhle shook her head if she could speak she would have apologised

Still Narrated

Thapelo was in the interrogation room with Akhumzi and Kwanele who was rather annoyed because he couldn't find the docket little did he know that Thapelo is much connected in this station

Akhumzi : We will start now

Thaps : Okay

He took the recorder and placed it on the table and did all the introduction

Akhumzi : Where were you on the day that Nonhle was injured?

Thaps : I will not answer that stupid question, why don't you ask that Nonhle since she knows me more than anyone

Akhumzi : You making this hard for you can't if you cooperate I will fight for you to get..

Thaps : Cooperate? What that vele 😊 listen to me bra Akhumzi you made a mistake by arresting me cause am not the one who did whatever you saying I did to that girl in the hospital

When Akhumzi was about to talk Smanga who's Thapelo's brother came in with his brief case

Smanga : Akhumzi how dare you talk to my client without me

Akhumzi : We were just doing our work just so you know you will rot in jail and I will make sure of that

Thaps : Huh I would like actually I would "Love" to see you try 😊

Akhumzi left them fuming because of how Thapelo relaxed in times like this, he thought that maybe he will just tell his news without noticing, back to Thapelo and Smanga

Smanga : So?

Thapelo : Your job is to make sure that I don't spend another 10 minutes in this hell

Smanga : I will make sure that it is done

Thapelo : Tell the Captain to expect me 😞 I pay him a lot of money for him to give these ass whole a warrant to fucken arrest me

Thapelo was adamant that Nonhle will die today cause if they don't release him he will just escape,cause there is no way in hell he would spend night in here 😞🙄😞🙄

Back at the hospital

Amanda : let's play this game so that I will go an make sure that my boyfriend doesn't spend night in jail

She took the pillow an placed in her face,she was moving her legs while struggling to breath as for the pain she was feelinh between her legs was unexplainable as for Amanda she forced the pillow in her face,she felt like she could be angry because of how Arnold treated her,raped her,took her away from her mother an wanted to kill her now this bitch wants to take her Thapelo away from her so she put all the blame on her,she took all her frustrations on her after some time Nonhle was dead so Amanda prepared herself for the action she's about to do,she got out of the room an stood at the door,counted to three than entered again after a second she screamed causing all the nurses to rush in the room with Zamani as the doctor

Amanda : Oh my world 🤔🤔 **with fake tears**

Nurse : What is happening here

Amanda : I...I 🤔🤔 oh my God my sister don't die on me please 🤔🤔

They did the procedure to make sure if she's really dead an indeed she was,the nurses were all worried about Amanda and the pitied her,as for Zamani he wanted to say bravo to the boss lady for pulling thing through

Amanda : Tell me she's okay 🤔🤔

Nurse : Am sorry ma'am bu...

Amanda : NOOOO 🤔🤔🤔 she was the only sister I had who would do something like this to her 🤔 what will I tell our parent oh God help 🤔

She screamed out loud all along Zamani was impressed by this but he will have to erase the CCTV cause it might have caught something

Zamani : ma'am am sorry for your loss an we will transfer her to the mortuary

Amanda : I...I **sniffs will let the family know 🤔**

She left the room an went to her car wiped her fake tears,looked at herself in the mirror an putted a red lipstick

Amanda : Rest in hell bitch!! 😊

She drove away.....RIP Nonhle

Insert 43

Amanda

I know what I did is wrong but it felt right

I fight for what I love so Thapelo is everything to me so if it means I shake the mountains for him I will,am on my way home from the hospital an I can't stop thinking about how's Thapelo,I don't know if I'll survive without him ,I got inside the gate an I saw one of my uncles car eyy this man have a thing for cars I envy him shame I got inside the house an went to the study where they were,I knocked they said I must come in so I did just that

Me : Sanibona

Them : Yebo

Okay that's awkward maybe I interrupted them

Musa : Don't just stand there come in

I did just that all this while my uncle was staring at me an that was enough to make me pee on myself

Tom : Where were you

Me : Hospital

No use lying to him cause he already knew where was I

Musa : Doing what there?

Me : I went to check if my baby is okay yin

Tom : Try again!!

Me : Am serious uncle why would I lie

Musa : Do you want me to beat the truth out of you

Me : You can't do that Baba am pregnant remember

Musa : What were you doing at the hospital?

Me : I went to check...

Tom : Stop lying **he snaps**

Me : Fine I went there to kill Nonhle

My father nearly died the way his eyes popped out,kant what did they think I was doing at the hospital

Tom : Kill? Did you just say kill? what the hell is wrong with you Amanda do you want to go to jail

Me : I was doing it for Thapelo

Dad : You an Thapelo are not married so it is not your responsibility to kill for him or fight his battles

Me : I can't believe yol right now

Tom : Do me one favour azehle lezohlathi (calm down) we are your parent so it our responsibility to care

Me : An I as a parent I care about my child,No child of mine will be fatherless just because I couldn't do one simple thing yol amaze me cause not so long ago Thapelo killed Arnold for me but now you don't want me to help him

Tom : We were going to help him

Me : Yol are always late one day you will find me dead

I left them,I don't know what I meant by they are always late, I just wanted to leave them yooo they are angering me serious

Narrated

Musa was all confused by what Amanda said but in between it made him scared

Musa : What did she means about us alwaya being late

Tom : I can relate with the fact that you came into her life late

Musa : Oh

Tom : Don't dwell on that am sure she was just saying that so she could run away from us

Musa : I don't want my daughter to be a killer Tom

Tom : She was made this way by Arnold

Musa : that soul really destroyed my daughter ,no lie on that

Tom : We need to get Thapelo out of that hell

Musa : It for the best cause who knows,Amanda might help him escape that guy is not even married to my daughter but he is her life

Tom : It was just like that with me an Asemahle

Musa : Makoti even killed her own sister just because of you

Tom : Eyy don't remind me that

Musa : She's a keeper

Tom : An that what Thapelo also thinks of your daughter

All along Amanda was eavesdropping she couldn't believe what they've just said about Aunty Asemahle killing her sister for her uncle

Still Narrated

Thapelo was on his way home from the interrogation room,Akhumzi was angry at the captain for withdrawing the case because there's no evidence pointing that Thapelo did that to Nonhle,So he was driven by Smanga all along his mind was occupied with how will he kill Nonhle cause it have to happen today.

They finally got inside the gate,he was surprised by so many cars in the yard,clearly his boys were home ,he got out of the car an went inside finding Thelo cracking up jokes

Thaps : Gents

Thelo : Aww for a moment there I thought that maybe just maybe I'll be the boss for just a couple of weeks

Thaps : sorry to burst your bubbles but you know ,you can't keep a good guy down

Thelo : Good guy my flat ass you are far from being that Zamani entered the house with Lindo they were deleting the CCTV that was for the hospital

Zamani : Thaps

They fist bumped

Thaps : Sho,I want to go an take my car keys am om your way to the hospital

Zamani : Doing what there?

Thelo : We have to kill that bitch kaloku she got him arrested remember?

Zamani : She's already dead

Mandla : What happened?

Thaps : Yeah what happened

Zamani : Your girlfriend happened

He was staring at Thapelo who chuckled because of not believing what he is hearing

Thelo : She killed her?

Zamani : Yaa an the performance she pulled after that

Thelo : Tell us more

Lindo : I got a video so come let me show you

They gathered around and watched everything that happened when Amanda was killing Nonhle, everyone was cheering as for Thapelo he was hurt and sad he didn't want Amanda to turn and be like him although it makes him realise how much that girl loves him, he felt so grateful and he's convinced that this is the girl he wants to spend his life with

Thapelo

After a while they were gone so I was left alone, so I went to take a bath after that I wore my boxer, went downstairs to find something to eat, while at it my phone rang without checking I just answered

Me : Sho

Caller : Hey Thapelo you speaking to Grace

Who's Grace guys I don't even know any Grace and what does she want with me

Me : Can I help?

Grace : Yes can we meet tomorrow for breakfast there's something I need to talk to you about

Me : Is this a prank? Cause I don't fucken know any Grace

Grace : Oh am sorry but am Mbodla's wife

Why is her voice this small on the phone

I thought that maybe it's a prank that you girls do when you want to test your boyfriend

Me : Will meet you at Mugg n bean tomorrow morning

Grace : Thanks

Me : Yebo Mah

I hung up my phone an I wonder why would she even wants to meet me I mean am not even close with her but now she wants to meet me

It the following day

I woke up went to the bathroom did my morning routine than wore something casual ,I don't even feel like going cause I know that I feel sick in ths morning due to these stupid morning sickness but all in all they are thee best cause they will bring me my bundle of Joy,I want a girl who will soften this heartless heart of mine,Amanda is the love of my life I thought that maybe she will soften my heart but No fam it worse now because of her ,I will kill everything for her but I can't sau I want her to do the same for me

So I went to this mugg n bean to meet up with this lady,I entered an she was already cause she sent me a msg with the time,I went an sat across her without smiling,Am like this an no one can even change me guys,if you expect me to be a normal guy than you in for a long disappointment

Narrated

Grace was watching at how intimidating this boy is,she felt little nje

Him : Greetings

Her : How are you my son?

Him : Am good Mah wena?

Her : Am good under the circumstance

The waiter came an they ordered even thou Thapelo didn't feel like eating anything at that moment but only his oats which are at home

Her : I know you must be wondering why I called you here

"You bet I am" Thapelo thinks to himself but kept his composure,he didn't want to come up as disrespectful,so he just nodded

Her : I need your help Thapelo

Him : What help do you need?

Her : I want you to help me break my husband with your mother up

Him : Ayy I told them that I didn't want what they having nje

Her : They are still at it

Him :

Grace : My husband is even blind in love he wants to marry your mother as a second wife Your mother betrayed me an now she wants to steal my husband Away from me ,am sure she's the one who flirted with him oh God

Him : Oh

Her : Yes she stole him,can you imagine he never cheated on me but now all of the sudden he loves your mother don't you think that your mother have a long hand in this

Him : Are you accusing my mother of something?

Her : Don't you see it wena Thapelo,you have to help me Am sure you can talk to her,put some sense to her mind

One thing you must know about Thapelo,he loves his mother so much,so listening to this woman talking about his mother stealing her husband blah blah most of all she makes it sound like her mother did all the job alone I mean it takes two to tango right? As for the Second wife thing he felt like the world has dropped a bomb on him,how could Mbondla an his mother do this to him an he will put a stop to this madness

Him : With all due respect I don't feel comfortable talking about my mother with you I know you angry with her but why put all the blame on her cause phela it takes two to tango right? What about your husband don't you think he's the one who approached my mother,I mean this guy is the first guy to date after the loss of her husband am sure that took a long way to convince her

Her : I know Thuli,she's the one who flirted with him

Him : I don't care about you knowing her,I won't help you until you change that attitude you have about my mother, it not her fault only but your husband is the one who came to my mother not the other way around It even amazes me casue you called me here for utter rubbish, you want me to sit here and listen to you saying whateved you likd about my African Queen you may be older than me but you must know that Thapelo speaks his mind and if what I say doesn't sit well with you than it your own problem not mine

Her : Bu...

Him : I've heard enough of this and I hope you get the help you need from someone else,one thing I want from you thou Mah

Her : What's that?

He stood up and stared at her for a while

Him : Don't hurt my mother cause you will have me to deal with and no one not even your husband will help you, Be Warned!!

He left Grace sad and most of all panicking because she thought that maybe she will get help from Thapelo

[8/8, 14:43] Ntoarh♥: Insert 44

Thapelo

I can't believe that my mom wants to be a second wife for that guy Mbodla 😞 what the hell for am so dissapointed in her kakhulu,so after I got out of that restaurant I drove out an went home to see my mother she got some explanation to do 🙋♀ after some time I got inside the gate parked my car an went inside the house,I didn't find her so I went to ask the guards

Me : Where's my mother?

Guard : She's at the back

Me : Oh

I went in the back of the house,I wonder what is she doing over there,when I got there I found here staring into space

Me : My African Queen

She turned an looked at me with tears streaming down her face ,I hugged her without asking any question cause I can see that she's stressed an sad

Her : Am sorry you found me like this

Me : No it okay Mom

Her : Just that I feel lonely since my daughter died nje I've been alone in this house,Yeah you do visit me sometimes but it not enough😞 this house is too big for me

Me : Why don't you come and stay with me maybe for the few months

Her : No don't worry my bab,I have to adjust to this

Me : Yeah and I am sorry that we made you feel lonely Mama it was not our intentions

Her : It okay,so why are you here?

Me : to visit my mother hao 😊

I know I was here to ask her about her and Mbodla but I don't think I can the state she's in doesn't make me happy

Her : I know you like the back of my hand so tell me what wrong?

Me : I...

Her : Don't think of lying to me Thapelo Gumede

Me : I heard about you being a second wife

Her : Second wife?

Me : Yes Mah

Her : That will never happen Thapelo 😊 I may love him cause I do but I will not settle for that

Me : So you really love him?

Her : Yes I do,if he wasn't married maybe I would be saying he's the man of my dreams but No it will never happen

Me : Am sorry Mah,so have you broke up?

Her : I need to gather all the strength to do that cause I know it won't be easy

Me : But you will be okay,he's married an wena you deserve only the best not to be a second option everytime of your life

Her : Yeah so how's Amanda

I told her everything about Amanda an you could see that she's sad because she messed her relationship with Amanda,Talking to my mother is so good an she actually said something that am considering as of now 🤔

Amanda

One week Later

I woke up did my morning hygiene after that I wore my clothes than went downstairs to eat my breakfast an I found Zandi

Me : Morning honey

Zandi : Hey Ammie ,I have a delivery for you

Me : An where is it

She gave it to me an it is a dress with a card inside "Can you be my Date Tonight at 8.....T.G " oh my world Thapelo 😊 when did he become so romantic 😊

Zandi : And?? 😊

Me : Thapelo is asking me on a date

Zandi : He sent you a dress?

Me : Yes 😊

Zandi : Uhm I wish to be an ant so that I will eavesdrop everything

Me : Ayy Zandi 😊 just mind your business with my father hao

I went upstairs leaving her laughing because of what I said, I was in my room so I took the dress out 🙄♀ chineke meh 😊 It's a black, backless dress. It's mainly lace, and has a few sequences. I try it on and I must admit it does me favour. It hugs me where I need to be hugged, and let's go where it needs too I called him right that instant ,he answers almost immediately

Me : Yes I will go out with you 😊 **screaming**

Him : Hao Babe you ruining my ear drum 😊

Me : Where is your humour mxm anyways send me all the details

Him : Don't worry a driver will come and fetch you

Me : Oh okay Babe

Him : Go to your closet

Me : Oh

I went to my walking closet

Him : Open your underwear drawer

I did just that and I was met by a box when I opened it a diamond necklace with earrings 🙌❤️😊

Me : When did you do this?

Him : I got my ways Babe 😊 I'll be waiting for you

Me : Okay my love bye

Am so over the moon 🙌🙌

Narrated

Wezile was with his friends ,he felt like he should celebrate because it been two weeks following Amanda but she's never been to see Thapelo which only means one thing "They are over"

Seth : How do you always hide?

Wezile : I got my own ways 🙌

Max : Ayy,so how's the girl?

Wezile : She will be mine soon

Max : Why are you so sure?

Wezile : It's been two weeks without seeing her meeting Thapelo

Seth : You know where she lives?

Wezile : Yes I do

Seth : Do you know where he lives?

Wezile : Not really,that guy was always with her

Max : Maybe he's one of those needy guys

Wezile : Not really cause his home fine

Seth : You've been to his home?

Wezile : Yes,even met his mother "Thulisile Gumedede"

Max : Say what now!! 🤔 😐

Wezile : Yes that's her name

Max : If it not the Thuli I know that it fine

Wezile : Do you know any Thuli?

Max : That's vangers wife

Wezile : Ayy I doubt

Max : Let's hope you didn't just dug your own grave Wizzy

Wezile thought to himself that Amanda once mention "little vanger" but either way that won't stop him from getting what he wants

Still Narrated

Thuli asked Grace to meet her at the mall,she really wants to talk to her so she agreed,she was going there to see her,as for Grace she was not looking forward to this because she hated Thuli with passion,she sat there as Thuli made her way to her,she must admit Thuli is well shaped an very beautiful 🤔 but that doesn't give her the right to steal her husband

Thuli : Hey

Grace : Hi,you may sit

She sat across her

Thuli : Uhhh I know am the last person you want to see

Grace : You bet you are 😏

Thuli : Can I finish first an you must drop that attitude you have 😊 woman to woman I know I wronged you but am not the one who called your husband to come an tell me that he loves me ,I tried to brush him off but he wasn't hearing it so I ended up loving him it was the first time falling in love with someone else ever since my husband died am sorry that it's your husband believe me I am but you must stop putting the blame on me an woman up stand your grounds I won't marry him, am too old for the second wife shit

Grace : But you betrayed me Thuli

Thuli : I know that an I apologise I feel like am the only one here who is blamed for everything Grace whereas I didn't have that affair alone but with your husband ,Once again am sorry I will leave your husband alone

Grace : I...

Thuli : You don't have to say anything Grace,our friendship is over so take care of yourself an thanks for agreeing to meet me

she stood up an left leaving Grace speechless

Amanda

It was near the time so I should get ready,I took a shower, then got dressed. I finish of my hair and makeup, and now I'm ready to go. I took my clutch an went downstairs

Zandi : Ohh la la 😊 look at you,BABY YOU MUST SEE THIS

she shouted an my father came running downstairs I swear to God these two are so childish when they like 😊

Dad : Turn around my baby let me see

I did a turn around he whistles as for Zandi she was dancing around cheering 😊 crazy parents I tell you,did I say parent 🤔😳🤔

Dad : You look beautiful my baby 😊

Zandi : Indeed an I hope you enjoy your self baby

Me : I will

The door bell rang an it was the driver,the way they were so happy ngakhona it like they were the one's who were going on this date

Narrated

Amanda was driven to the venue where the date will be happening ,they got inside to be met by a beautiful white waitress

Her : Good Evening ma'am

Amo : Good evening

Her : I was given instructions by Mr Gumede

Amo : Okay

Her : Please follow me

Amanda did as told this was not a restaurant, but a beautiful place outside Jozi

Her : You will go straight this passage, while at it you must read the message on every board you come across

Amo : I must read?

Her : Yes you must read it out loud there are five boards, just follow these roses

Amanda was all confused by the board reading, she didn't say that thou but she did what she was told, she started walking following the roses and looking around for the boards, she met the first board

Amanda : My Amanda 😊

She carried on walking after some time she met another board

Amanda : When I first met you it was under a bad condition you were kidnapped by me maybe it was God's

work 😊 I didn't know that you will mean this much in my life

There were tears in her eyes because of this message she just saw, she carried on with following the roses on the way than another board came

Amanda : Am not a man of many words but I know that I love you an I can't imagine my life without you, Amanda you are my life never doubts that..

She sigh an walked ahead sobbing silently 😞 because of the love that Thapelo has for her, she came across the fourth board

Amanda : I know I said that I would move mountains for you but Babey wena you not allowed to do dat if you do I will kick your ass I promise you 😊 Babey I want to spend the rest of my life with you an I know that I will be the best man ever cause you bring out the best in me

She couldn't contain her emotion because of all these msg's, one thing for sure is that she loves him too an it becomes more an more each day, she walked a little bit until she saw the last board close to an open door

Amanda : Now am asking you this because I know that you are the one I wanna grow up with.... Amanda would you make me the happiest man alive an...

She followed the roses that were going through the door where Thapelo was kneeling with a box inside there's a diamond ring

Thapelo : Marry me sthandwa sam 😊

Amanda : Oh my God 🙏🙏♀

[8/8, 14:43] Ntoarh♥: Season Finale

Insert 45

Thapelo

Am so scared at what if she says No 😱 she's crying an it pains me cause I don't understand if these are tears of joy or sadness

Me : Please Baby I promise you I will make you happy always

Her : Yes 🙏

Me : I will love you everyday of my life an...wait what did you say?

Her : Yes Yes Yes I'll marry your crazy ass

I stood up,scooped her an hugged her tightly

Her : Please I want my ring phela Gumede

Me : Oh wait Mrs Gumede

Her : Not yet mister

Me : did you have to spoil the moment 🙄👩

I took her hand an insect thd ring in hed finger an it looked good 😊

Her : It looks good 😊 am totally in love with it

Me : Am glad you do,now come this way for dinner

Her : Ohh I thought there's no food

Me : I wanted to spoil you today,am not a romantic guy but I wanted to try an meet your expenses 😊

Her : Romantic or not I still love you an thanks for this 😊

We sat an ate our food with a conversation laughing an joking around,whenever am with her I feel alive I don't wanna lie this is all I want but never have I thought I would reach this stage but with her am willing to reach every stages

Narrated

It's the other day

Thuli was feeling sick an it been a month having this flue she's having so she decided to go an visit the doctor,She woke up did her morning hygiene an after that she wore her tracksuit with sneakers,she took her bag went to her car an drove to the doctor on her way a call came through an it was Mbodla

Thuli : Sabelo

Mbodla : Hey Babey

Thuli : I was gonna call you today,I want us to meet so that we can talk

Mbodla : Where are you now?

Thuli : Am on my way to the doctor,haven't been feeling good

Mbodla : Same flue namanje?

Thuli : Yes I don't know what is happening

Mbodla : Okay Call me when you done than we will meet

Thuli : Fine with me

She said her goodbyes an hung up her phone, it was hard on her because she's about to break up with the man that she loves but it worth it,she finally arrived to the doctor luckily she booked an appointment so she went thru to Dr Natalie

Thuli : Morning Doctor

Nata : Morning Thuli,you look different

Thuli : Different how?

Nata : You've gained weight

Thuli : I don't feel that way

Nata : Maybe it because it been a while

Thuli : Yeah maybe,I have a problem Doctor it been a full month sick with Flud I don't know what's going on

Nata : Anything else beside Flue?

Thuli : Am nausea an I always feels the erge to vomit

Nata : Okay I will take some blood on you but first I need you to do a pregnancy test

Thuli : 😊 pregnancy test? Natalie am too old for that

Nata : Am just doing my work Thuli 😊 are you sexual active?

Thuli : Yes I was but that doesn't mean anything moss

Nata : Fine let's do the test ,take this container you know what to do

Thuli was nervous cause she can see the possibilities of being pregnant 😞 just when she was about to break up with Mbodla now this happens 🤝♀🤝♀ after some time she came back an gave the doctor the container, she was praying that God must make her not pregnant

Nata : You don't seem happy

Thuli : I fell in love with the wrong guy an was about to break up with him Natalie now if am pregnant that will change everything

Nata : How do you know that he's wrong?

Thuli : He's married 😞

Nata : I was once there Thuli an I got married to a polygamy marriage

Thuli : I don't want to be in a polygamy marriage Natalie,am too old for that

She looked at the pregnancy test for a minute than at Thuli who was already crying

Nata : You pregnant an it is 3 Months

Thuli : 🙄🙄♀ oh God

Nata : There are other optiona Thuli

Thuli : No I will not kill my baby

Nata : Than you made a right choice ,now come let us check your baby 😊

Thuli was scared of all of this because it will complicate thing but one she's sure of is that she will not kill her child.

Narrated

Amanda was at the mall buying grocery, she was sent by her father he called her early in the morning because she didn't sleep at home ,while buying things she felt hands on her waist an a cologne that is unfamiliar

Him : What is this Amanda? Are you pregnant?

Her : Loose your grip you hurting me

Him : Are you pregnant? **with a stern voice**

Her : You hurting me

She wiggle her way out an succeeded ,Wezile was angry because he thought that him an Amanda finally they will be together now the bustard child is here in her womb

Him : Who made you pregnant?

Her : What it is to you? 😞 Leave me alone or else I'll scream

Wezile saw something flashes in her fingers that triggered the anger in him ,he wanted to kill Thapelo for being stupid

**Him : For your sake I will leave you but watch your back
😞😞**

He left Amanda feeling fear creeping in ,she took her phone an called Thapelo who answered on the second ring

Thapelo : Mrs Me

Amanda : I need you 😞😞

Thapelo felt the urge to pee on himself nothing break him than hearing Amanda crying,he stopped what he's doing an drove to the mall

Still Narrated

Thuli an Mbodla were in the hotel

Thuli : Sabelo

Mbodla : Thuli 😊

Mbodla loves Thuli to the bottom of his heart if it was his call to make he would have made her move in with him an Grace cause he can't bear the thought of not seeing her next to him

Thuli : I think we have to break up

Mbodla's smile changed into a frown cause he didn't expect this,as for Thuli she was hurt but she had to make sacrifices for people who she cared about

Mbodla : Thuli we talked about this

Thuli : No you are the one who told yourself that not me

Mbodla : I can't accept this break up Thuli

Thuli : Why? 😞

Mbodla : I love You

Thuli : You have a wife Sabelo 😞 an we can't carry on with this

Mbodla : Don't you love me? 😞👉

Thuli : I do but please Mbodla can we live with that only,we love each other but we can't be together,go an love Grace more she's your wife an she's been there for you

Mbodla : Can we stop talking about other people Thuli,I want us to talk about us 😞 I love Grace I do but I also love you Thuli an no one will make me stop not even Grace

Thuli : But...

Mbodla : No But Thuli 😞 I love you okay an I dom't want us to break up you mean so much to me Thuli

Thuli : Am pregnant 😊

Mbodla's heart nearly stopped he didn't expect this, this changes everything him and Thuli will never break up even if she likes as for Thuli she hoped that maybe if she tells him this he will leave her alone

Narrated

Thapelo finally got to the mall so he went to the shop that Amanda said she's in, he finds her curled up on the floor with people surrounding her, yooo he felt like killing someone, when Amanda saw Thapelo she got up and ran to his arms

Her : Am so glad you here 😊

Him : What's wrong Babey?

Her : Wezile 😞 he tighten his grip on my waist I thought that he was gonna hurt me 😞😞 it triggered the memory of Arnold raping me 😞😞

Thapelo tighten his jaws because of the anger he's feeling, Amanda felt how tense he became after telling him what she said

Him : I've let him on now it is over I will find him and kill him I promise you baby

Her : Okay baby

The manager came to them

Manager : It everything okay?

Thapelo : Yes everything is okay sir don't worry I've got this

Manager : ma'am are you still taking the grocery?

Thapelo : Yes we taking it

He drove the trolley to the cashier who was rather flirting with Thapelo who felt the need to choke her to death

Cashier : Cash or Card?

Thapelo : Card

She took the card an did her things looking at Thapelo who was annoyed by this

Thapelo : Can you do your fucken job an stop starring otherwise I will get your stupid ass fired 😡😡

She got scared an did everything without eye contact until she was done,so Thapelo took Amanda they went to the parking lot an used Amanda's car ,he packed the bags an went inside the driver's sit an drove away

Amanda : Thank you for coming 😊😊

Thapelo : I will drop everything for you sthandwa sam an don't forget that you are about to become Mrs Me 😊

Amanda : I know Babe

Him : An I don't ever want to see you crying ag...

Before he could finish his sentence a bullet came through the window an shot him in the arm,he groan in pains as for Amanda she panicked

Thapelo : Amanda I need you to....

Another bullet came through an reached his chest but he didn't give up he wanted to make sure that Amanda makes it home

Amanda : Babe 🥺🥺 please stop the car they will kill you

**Thapelo : I have to make sure that you home safe
groaning in pain**

What happened next the car tyres were shot an they punched causing Thapelo to stop the car ,he took his gun an aimed to shoot the person driving the car an he shot him right in the forehead he died,Thapelo could feel that he's losing himself an Amanda was crying begging god to not take Thapelo away from her

Thapelo : Call T...T...

**Amanda : I will call him 🥺🥺🥺 please don't leave me
Thapelo I still need you**

Amanda called Thelo after sometime the doors were opened wide open by wezile an he was impressed by what he did to this Dickhead called Thapelo

Wezile : I told you that you must stay away from my wife

Thapelo : Fu..Fu...Fuck you 😞😞😞

Wezile shot Thapelo in the stomach three times an he blacked out right there with Amanda screaming

Amanda : THAPELO NO NO NO

Wezile scooped her up an shoved her in the car with her screaming an kicking but Wezile was strong he drove away with her leaving Thapelo in that condition he was in

[8/8, 14:43] Ntoarh♥: Insert 47

Narrated

Musa an the crew plan on how they should enter the house without being seen by this Wezile guy

Thelo : We must make sure that we don't kill him

Musa : Why?

Thelo : Let us torture him first Man M

Thabs : True if we just kill him now he won't even receive the severe punishment everyone recieved for starting with us

Tom : Fine

As for Wezile he was on the call with his father,he knew that he's never coming back

Wezile : Tata in the next 15 minutes I won't be here in S.A

His Dad : Where are you going nyana?

Wezile : I don't know yet but me an my wife are going away

His Dad : Does she knows?

Wezile : Yes tata she knows an she's willing to stay with me, Being bipolar made her more in love with me

Amanda was listening to all this with tears streaming down her beautiful now looking horrible face,he putted a tape in her mouth because he didn't want her to scream

His Dad : That good my son am proud of you

Wezile : Please take care of my brother Lunelo an I will send money for him to visit me

His Dad : Don't worry I will take care of your little naughty brother

He was busy talking on the phone when Amanda saw a red dot in his left arm an the other in his right arm but she didn't get what was happening ,after one minute the bullet went throu his both arms he was groaning with pain

Wezile : SHIT!!!

Musa an Tom entered the house panicking because they didn't know whether Amanda is still alive or not

Musa : Oh Thanks God

He went an untie her ,As for Wezile he was in pains an he was amazed to see that Amanda was talking the truth when she said that Tom an Man M are her family

Thelo : Yoo you not so clever

Thabs : Tell me about it 😊

Thelo : Entering the gate was like we home 😊 are you really a gangster?

Wezile's phone rang an it was his father so they gave him the phone

Tom : Tell him that you okay

Wezile : I....I can't he heard me groaning in pain

Musa : Just make up a lie ,one mistake I put this bullet in your forehead

Wezile hesitated in his heart but ended up answering the phone on loudspeaker

Wezile : Ta....Tata

Caller : Bhuti (brother)

It was a small voice of a 10 years old boy,wezile shed a tear because he knew that it was over for him

Wezile : Lunelo 🥺

Lunelo : I miss you bhuti

Wezile : I miss you too an ndizakubona vha? (I will see you)

Lunelo : Ndiyakuva bhutam (I hear you brother)

Wezile : Ndiyakuthanda (I love you)an take a good care of yourself

Lunelo : Uthandwa ndim an ndizakwenza njengob usitsho (I love you,an I will do as you say)

They ended the phone call with Wezile sobbing silently

✕

✕

✕

✕

Thuli was in the hospital all alone when Grace entered an sat beside her

Grace : Thuli

Thuli : Grace 😊

Grace : Am sorry that your son was shot

Thuli : Thanks Grace

Grace : I know that we not on right terms me an you but our children doesn't deserve to be caught between the two of us

Thuli : Yaa that true an thank you so much Grace

Grace : Even thou am so dissapointed in you Thuli you said that you will end things with Mbodla but No when I came here the day your son was hospitalized you an Mbodla were all over each other

**Thuli : **she chuckle disbelief ** you better be kidding me
Grace**

Grace : I didn't say anything wrong moss Thuli

Thuli : MY SON IS HOSPITALISED AN YOU TELLING ME BULLSHIT 😡 YOU KNOW WHAT? LEAVE AN NEVER EVER COME ANYWHERE NEAR ME I'VE BEEN APOLOGISING AN NOW AM TIRED NX

Grace was surprised by all of this because Thuli never raises her voice this is all new to her but she didn't see the fault in all she said ,Thuli was so angry I mean her son is fighting for his life hear is a tamptation wanting to tempt her but the devil is a liar she got no time for Grace

Amanda

1 week later

It been a week after they rescued me an I've never been to see Thapelo am scared 😞😞 I left him when he needed me the most an I can't forgive myself for that,Wezile is at the warehouse they torturing him but I pleaded with them

not to kill him I want him to see the wrath of the little Vanger ,I woke up did my hygiene an wore my tracksuit with push ins an went downstairs

Zandi : You awake 😊

She's been supportive an am so grateful to her,she's like a mother in my life

Me : Yes

Zandi : Come sit

Me : Am not hungry

Zandi : Can you stop being selfish Amanda,you don't want to go an see Thapelo now you want to starve his child?

Me : Am scared Zandi

Zandi : He protected you Amanda,he loves you an wena you don't want to go an see him 😞 shuth you don't love him like you say you do

Me : I do

Zandi : Liar 😞 if you did you wouldn't be telling me about being scared

Me : Bu...

Zandi : That man over there sacrificed everything for you,I mean he always made you his first priority 😞 would he been shot if it wasn't for you? Don't make me tell you what will make you feel bad than scared,NOW EAT THIS FOOD AN GO TO THE HOSPITAL 😞

she left me ,I did what I was asked to do maybe am selfish guys just that am so scared 😞

Narrated

Musa was at the warehouse where Wezile is ,so he went inside poured Wezile with cold water because he was sleeping he gasped for air

Musa : Wake up jerk ass

Wezile : Am sorry man please forgive me

Musa : No that's the last thing to do bra ,Now this is what will happen I will take out your tooth one by one 😊

Wezile : No please man

Musa : Unless you want me to kill your brother in exchange

Wezile : Fine Fine 😞 you may do as you please with me

Musa opened his mouth and placed aplier inside his mouth an grab the front tooth with Wezile screaming like a lady as for Musa he was angry

Musa : You will still scream like a bitch because I will take all of them out 😞 this is for thinking that you could kidnap my daughter an runaway with her

✘

✘

✘

✘

Amanda went to the hospital to be met by a woman she didn't want to see which is Thuli,As for Thuli she was glad to see Amanda even though she could see that she lost weight

Thuli : Amanda

Her : Mam Thuli

Thuli knew that she had a long apologising speech to say to Amanda

Thuli : Can we talk?

Ammie : Am here to see Thapelo

Thuli : Please my baby

Ammie : Fine

They sat down with Amanda looking the other way to avoid eye contact

Thuli : I know that am the last person you expected to see but am sorry Amanda I was wrong I believed a stranger against you what even worse I pointed you with a gun not to mention throwing a vase at you,I wouldn't have forgiven myself If I killed you that day 😞 am so sorry Amanda please forgive me

Amanda : You hurt me Mama,I always looked over you because I envied you 😊 but that day you showed me that behind that beautiful face there's a monster waiting to always resurface when facing a problem

Thuli : Please forgive me Amanda 😞 you are the only daughter who understood me so I don't wanna lose you too

Amanda : I didn't even come to say goodbye to Nontando because of you Mama 😞 I know that even now you blame me because of Thapelo being in hospital but one thing you must know mama is that I love your son an I would never wish bad things to happen to him

Thuli : I know baby I know

Amanda : I don't think you do,the day you doubt my love for him was the day you showed me that you don't trust me with your son,I was happy when I learned that you accepted me cause I heard stories about monster in-laws but with you it was different until the day you pointed a gun at me 😞 threw a vase at me like am a nobody,it showed me that you will always doubt me an you will always believe strangers against me so I can't have that just let me see you as my mother in-law nothing more nothing less ,I have to go an see Thapelo excuse me

She stood up an went to Thapelo's ward leaving Thuli crying

Amanda

I know maybe I was harsh to Mama but guys that woman was ready to kill me if Thapelo wasn't there I would have died,I entered the room he's in an I must say it pained my heart to see him like this an now I realise how selfish I was living my life whereas he's here fighting for his life,fighting for us I sat right beside him an held his hand

Narrated

Thapelo felt the connection an he knew who visited him today

Amanda : Babey **sigh**** Am sorry for being selfish ****Sniffs**** I was scared to come an see you I left you Thapelo 😞 I should have fought harder for you but I didn't I let him kidnap me 😞 am sorry please forgive me I love you so much,I know am asking too much but don't leave me ,don't leave us me an your baby,more especially uMama she just lost her daughter don't let her walk the same road again an I wouldn't forgive myself if you die 😞😞 Please don't leave me Am begging you**

Thapelo wanted to tell her to shut up cause she talks too much but he couldn't open his eyes his body doesn't allow it

Amanda : Am not leaving your side if you decide to die on me I will also die with you,Another thing I told the gents to don't kill Wezile an wait for you I want you to kick some asses if you wake up 😊 **laughing through her tears**** I know you will Baby I love you actually me an your nunupie love you**

She kissed his dry mouth the machine to peeped so loud causing Amanda to panick

Amanda : DOCTOR 😞 NURSE PLEASE HELP MY FIANCE OH GOD

The doctors came rushing to the room ,as for Amanda she just fainted!!

[8/8, 14:43] Ntoarh♥: Insert 46

Narrated

Thelo came with Smanga an they rushed Thapelo to the hospital,Thelo was wondering what happened to Amanda cause he swear that he was called by her as for Smanga he was losing it,this thing took him back to the state where he was kidnapped an molested ,Yes he knew about him being molested but he pretends like he doesn't cause he knows that Thapelo have pride

They got to the hospital Zamani an the crew took him to the emergency room,Smanga have already called his mother so she came rushing crying hysterical

Thuli : Where is my son? 🙄

Smanga : They are busy with him Mah

Mbodla : My granddaughter?

With a bold voice,he was with Thuli when she received a call from Smanga

Thelo : She was not there I think they abducted her

Thuli : Oh God who would do something likd this 🙄

Smanga : Am sorry Mah

He hugged her so tight Thuli was worried that she will lose her son the same way she lost Nontando little did she know that Thapelo is holding on an what keeps him is the fact that his fiance an child needs him

Amanda

I woke up in a place I don't even know ,I remember well what happened an it pains me to know that I left my man alone 😞 I just left him what if he died 😞 what if ...oh God please help my fiance wherever he is, I still need him as I was lost in my thoughts the monster came inside with another guy I don't even know

Wezile : Oh My baby is awake

Me :.....

Wezile : See what I mean doctor? This pregnancy stresses her out that why I want you to take it out I want my wife back

Doc : That would be easy

Me : You won't kill my baby I won't let you 😞😞 an wena stop calling me your wife

✘

✘

✘

Wezile wanted to slap the shit out of Amanda for talking shit

Wezile : Doctor please excuse us a little

The doctor nodded and went to the lounge, Wezile moved closer to Amanda who got scared instantly

Wezile : If you ever I mean ever do that shit again I will kill you and forget that I ever loved you yezwa?

Amanda : You will not kill me Wezile that will be the last thing you might do to me 😞

Wezile : Shut up!!

Amanda : I hope my father is searching for you

He laughed and that evil laugh annoyed Amanda

Wezile : Let them try 😏

Amanda : Am sure Mbodla will murder you when he finds you

Wezile : How do you know Mbodla ?

**Amanda : It seems like you didn't do your homework 😏
When my uncle and grandfather find you they will murder you**

Wezile : Stop lying

Amanda : Oh am lying? Mbodla is my grandpa, Tom is my uncle, Man M is my father uhmm let me think 🤔 Little Vanger is my fiance

Wezile : Shut up liar

Amanda : 😊😊 Oh God you such a fool but maybe it that sickness you have in your blood 😞

Wezile : I SAID SHUT UP

he slapped Amanda so hard an she bled ,Wezile was so scared of what Amanda just told me but he knew that maybe she's playing him for a fool ,he went out to the study an called Max

Max : Wizzy

Wezile : Does Mbodla have a family?

Max : Not that I know of

Wezile : Man M does he have a daughter?

Max : Apparently there's a daughter he didn't know about,he just found her

Wezile : Tom...Fuck 😞

He remembered that he saw Tom with Thapelo when he first met Amanda but that doesn't mean a thing

Max : Are you okay?

Wezile : I need you to organise me two fake passport ASAP I need them tonight cause me an Amanda are running away we will be going tomorrow night

Max : Ok I will do that

Wezile : Sho

✘

✘

They were waiting for the doctor when Grace, Musa, Ase and Tom came rushing to where they were seated, Grace got angry because she thought that maybe Mbodla is working little did she know that he's with Thuli

Asemahle : Mam Thuli

Thuli : Asemahle

They hugged so tight that she even broke down because of the pain she's feeling, she loves Thapelo so much that it would hurt her if he dies

Tom : Amanda?

Mbodla : She was kidnapped

Thelo : They shot Thapelo and took Amanda

Musa : It is the same guy who was giving them troubles?

Thelo : I guess it him

Mbodla : You need to find him ASAP Musa before he kills my granddaughter

Musa : Yebo baba

All along Grace was watching all this without saying anything so Mbodla went to her

Mbodla : Grace

Grace : Baba

Mbodla : Are you okay?

Grace : Yes am okay we...

Thuli : Doctor oh thank God please tell us what is wrong 🙄

Grace rolled her eyes as for Mbodla he saw that an it made him angry because she's acting childish fine he cheated on her but this is no way to handle the situation

Zamani : He'll be okay just in coma he's a fightef that one for more info I would like to talk with his mother

Musa : Will he be okay ngampela?

Zamani : Yes Man M he'll be

They nodded so Zamani left with Thuli to discuss further about the condition Thapelo is

✕

✕

✕

It the next day

Wezile was packing all his bags an what he bought for Amanda ,Max did bring the passport yesterday night as for Amanda she was broken an not hearing what is happening with Thapelo breaks her so much that she wish to just kill herself if there were pills she would have committed suicide now,Wezile came in the room she's in with food

Wezile : Wakey Wakey my angel,you have to eat

Amanda :....

Wezile : You look like a Zombie 🧟 but don't worry wifey you will be okay once we live this place tonight

Amanda : Please don't take me with you 😭 I know you love me Wezile believe me I know but I don't minna an I hope you find someone who will love you the way you are

Wezile : Nice speech but I want you Amanda an now that I have you I feel complete

Amanda : Please 😭😭😭 Thapelo is my life Wezile I love him an if you take me with you I will kill myself I swear so spear yourself the waste of time an let me go

Wezile : Eat you need to feed that thing in your tummy

Amanda : Ple..

Wezile : I SAID EAT BEFORE I SHOVE THAT FOOD IN YOUR THROAT 😡

Wezile could see that Amanda loves Thapelo so much an that hurts him an it breaks his heart that why he can't tame her heart

✘

✘

✘

Thuli was in Thapelo's ward crying because of all the machine connectex to him

Thuli : My son you need to wake up 😭 I need you an Amanda needs you 😭😭

That triggered Thapelo an the machine peeped causing Thuli to cry even more ,the doctors rushed inside an chased Thuli out because they wanted to be busy,she found Mbodla an he hugged her so tight

Her : What if...What if he dies 😞😞 I can't Sabelo 😞😞

Mbodla : Shh he will not die baby

They hugged ,when Thuli said that "Amanda needs you" Thapelo felt angry that he couldn't protect his love most importantly he felt the urge to be alive because of Amanda even thou his body doesn't allow it but he's a fighter

✘

✘

✘

After sometime Mbodla found Tom,Musa,Thelo an the whole crew in Tom's study

Mbodla : Found anything?

Tom : No this shit is pointing us in durban

Musa : Am so frustrated

Sanele : Maybe we should just go to durban an look for her

Thelo : we will go with yol,this could mean a lot to our boss

Mbodla : Fools

He shakes his head defeated to how stupid these gangsters are

Tom : Baba

Mbodla : What did you tell me when Amanda killed that girl? What did she say to you Musa?

Musa : You always late next time you'll find me already dead

Mbodla : Was she talking the truth?

Musa : Baba am trying here

Mbodla : Really? So what the hell were going to durban for? 😞

Tom : The tr...

Mbodla : Stop with that shit Tom 😞 just fucken stop with that shit your I.T guys are stupid than I thought

Thelo : Mara Mbodla sir we have been warking with them for a long time

Mbodla : Oh

Thelo : Yebo baba

Mbodla : Fine than I will tell you this because this is my granddaughter that we talking about here, your child is right in front of you wena Musa but you blind an you don't want to use your bloody lazy mind an it such a pity that you put amaTracker kubantu for nonsense cause yol don't use them

Musa : Ba..

Mbodla : No am giving you 10 minutes to bring my child to me or else I will kill you all an nani niyaz (yol know) am not scared of yol

He started walking but stopped

Mbodla : Your neighbour is more creepy than I thought

Looking at Tom who was confused as fuck to what his father is saying to them

Tom : What the hell just happened?

Musa : I don't know

Thelo : Baba said something about a Tracker?

Musa : Shit!!!

Sakhile remembered something so he did his work an Bingo

Sakhile : I found her

Them : What?

Sakhile : Yes I found her it seems like the kidnapper is not so clever

Tom : Where are they?

He looked outside the window an all of them looked but saw nothing

Musa : Can you talk? 😞

He pointed with his head

Tom : No ways

Sakhile : Yes ways,the kidnapper is your new neighbour

Thelo : Bloody idiots I knew that Durban was far fetched

Thabs : Ayy suka amanga (lies)

They all laughed as for Musa he remembered that he was given 10 minutes

Musa : 8 minutes remaining!!

[8/8, 14:43] Ntoarh♥: Insert 48

Thapelo

The way Amanda spoke brought so many memories we had,what we were about to have when we get married,She pushed me to be alive an be there for my family,especially her an my baby,When she kissed me I just lost it,Am in pains but Amanda is worth the living 😊 because I love her an no one can take that away from her 😊 I opened my eyes an scroll the whole room an I was alone I feel so thirsty it like I've been asleep all my life,I pressed the button an after a while one nurse came into the room

Me : Water please

She nodded and took the water for me than I drank after that I told her to call whoever who's here to see me,after sometimes my mother came inside the room I may be sounding selfish but I wish it was Amanda who's here not my mother

Thuli : Oh God you great!!!

Me : Yes Mother he's great

She came and stood beside me, staring in my eyes after sometime she kissed my lips see what I meant? I will always remain a small boy to my mother

Thuli : Am glad you awake

Me : Am glad too Mama

Thuli : Feeling any pains?

Me : My body is on fire Mama but am strong I will be okay

Thuli : Okay

Me : Mama where is Amanda

Thuli : Oh baby Amanda fainted cause she thought that you are dying on her 😞

Me : Oh I have to see her

I tried to move my body but it was like my whole body is covered in needles

Me : Ouch Ouch 😞😞

Thuli : Baby you need to calm down I will call Zamani so that he will bring amanda to you

Me : please do Mama I want to see her

Thuli : I know an my baby am so proud of you,finally you got someone who will fight for you all your life

Me : Am glad too Mama an believe when I say am so much in love with Amanda an no one can seperate us

Thuli : That's the spirit

Amanda

**The fear of losing Thapelo nearly cost me my baby 🙄😞
I've been so stressed forgetting that I have a life inside me,I love Thapelo an I don't know what will I do if I lose him ,he's been there when my life was upside down ,he never left even thou he heard bad stories about my past I will forever be grateful to that an I love him ,Zamani entered the room I was in**

Zamani : Amanda how are you feeling?

Me : Am scared Zamani 🙄♀️😞

Zamani : What's scaring you?

Me : What if Thapelo dies 🙄😞 what will I tell my baby?

Zamani : Calm down Amanda,Thapelo is awake 😊

Me : You serious?

Zamani : Yes

I jumped out of bed I mean I fainted not that I was sick or anything

Me : Take me to him please

Narrated

Amanda an Zamani went into Thapelo's room an Ammie jumped to him,he groaned in pain but held on to her because she was sobbing louder ,he even shed a tear as for Zamani he left them alone

Thapelo : Shhhh am okay now

Amanda : Yo...Yo...You nearly died 🤔 I thought I have lost you Thapelo

Thapelo : Never Babe I couldn't leave the both of you behind,I love you too much to do that

Amanda : You were shot right in front of me Gumede 🤔🤔 an it was all because of me an I left you there alone 🤔🤔 I will never forgive myself Thapelo

Thapelo : Babe look at me

Amanda shook her head an that pained Thapelo cause he was not blaming her an never will

Thapelo : Please MaZingelwayo (Ndllovu Clan) look at me

She raised her head slowly an looked at Thapelo

Thapelo : Listen to me Babe this is not your fault yezwa? An I will never in my whole life blame you for something you were not aware of I love you an I want you to be my Amanda,not self pity one,not the always crying one,not the always feeling scared one 😊 I want my nanaz back I want your annoying ass back I need you Amanda more than anything an not even Wezile can change that,we've come too far to be destroyed by that crazy ass boy an from today onwards me an you are moving on we will be focusing on our little buddle of joy an I live for yol

Amanda : I love You 😊

Thapelo : An I love you nam now wipe these tears off your face I want to see you smile am awake moss 😊😊😊

Amanda giggled an wiped her tears away ,all along Thapelo was just staring at his beautiful fiance who he loves with passion

Still Narrated

Thelo an the crew were with the bleeding to death wezile

Thelo : Ugly motherfucker 😊 you worse than that ugly betty called Nosipho

Thabs : Who's Nosipho?

Sandiso : Amanda's sister

Sakhile : She have a sister?

Thelo : An why bother? Cause you gay 😊

Sakhile : Tseg Thelo

Thelo : No I mean there are so many pussies to eat but No you chose booty 😊😊

Sakhile : I love that booty

Lindo : Yoo guys yol are weird

All along Wezile was crying silently,thinking if he just let Amanda go none of this would have happened,He loved Amanda an he thought that maybe she's his soulmate,Thelo's phone rang an Sanele gave him a death stare thinking that it's Azande calling as for Thelo he just chuckle

Thelo : Baby

Zamani : Ayy sies maan wena

Thelo : Oh I miss you too sthandwa sam 😊

Zamani : Thapelo is awake

Thelo : Oh Really Babe?

Sanele was fuming with anger but Thelo couldn't care less cause he believed that Sanele should give him the benefit of the doubts just like he was given with Azande's mother

Zamani : Yes Thelo an stop provoking Sanele

Thelo : Oh stop it you making me blush 😊 bye I love you

Zamani : Tseg 😊

He hung up his phone an looked at all the gents

Sanele : Thelo STOP WITH THAT BULLSHIT THAT MY DAUGHTER

Thelo : What the hell are you on about?

Sanele : weren't you talking to Azande

Thelo : 😊😊 Sanele I respect you so much to do that dude now take a chill pill,I was talking to Zamani an he says that Vanger is awake

Wezile nearly peed on himself after hearing that as for the others they cheered at that news

Thapelo

I want to get out of here so that I can kill that Wezile guy,I mean he shot me an got me hospitalised for the first time ever ayy he got nerves I give him that,so I asked for Zamani to come in my room cause Amanda is napping on the sofa ,he came in

Zamani : Boss

Me : I need to get out of here as in yesterday

Zamani : But Boss you still sick

Me : Just do something Zamani,I really need to kill that dog

Zamani : I can organise some injections but it will last you maybe 4 to 5 hours

Me : Fine by me 5 hours is enough for ,I want that stupid boy to meet his fellow friends in hell 😞

Zamani : Let me go an organise something ke

Me : Sharp

That jerk must die today maybe Amanda might go back to her normal self,I don't wanna lie seeing her broken like this breaks my heart 😞😞

Narrated

Thuli was in her house when her intercom rang an it was Mbodla with Grace she wondered what they doing here so she let them in they went to the lounge an sat

Thuli : Can I organise something to drink?

Mbodla : No thanks Thuli

Grace : Let me get straight to the point,I don't wanna lie I was hurted by all of this affair cause I trusted the both of yol but nangi betray in a worse possible way,you were my friend an he is my husband so I did not expect it ,I acted like a jerk but It was worth it people yol hurted me 😞 an you can't expect me to just sit an dine with yol,Thuli I will not leave my husband I love him an I have 4 children with him so that is so much to abonden

Thuli : Oh I didn't expect you to leave your husband nam Grace I told you that I will leave Mbodla an we talked with him about this

Mbodla : We can't break up Thuli

Thuli : It's only fair Sabelo on Grace fine we may not be friends anymore but she means a lot to me an I care about her please just let me go

Mbodla shook his head he couldn't have that he loves Thuli an now she's pregnant with his child,he also loves Grace an he's not prepared to lose neither of them

Grace : I accept your relationship 😊 It hard believe me but I want peace in this house an I want things to get back to where they were but Thuli our friendship can never be mended it will remain broken because I don't trust you anymore that goes for you baba I don't ever want to hear you telling me that you love another Woman in my house 😞 It will take time to forgive an forget but am willing to sacrifice my happiness for this relationship yol have

With said she left them an went to get some fresh air in the kitchen this is so hard on her

✕

✕

✕

✕

The gents were gathered at the warehouse talking an joking around when Thapelo entered walking slowly because of the pain he's feeling in his stomach

Thelo : Izinja madoda (The big one's)

He walked to the table where Wezile was lying

Thapelo : Remember when you told me that you don't care who I am but you want me to stay away from Amanda an what did I say?

Thelo : He can't talk 😊😊 he's toothless Musa did a number on him

Thapelo : And am about to rib your organ away from your body 😞 you undermined me from the start ,you even shot me yaz you smart I give you that but not for long cause right now I will make you curse the day you were born when am done with you ,you will beg me to shoot you like how you did to me but mina I won't leave you I will burn you to ashes while still alive 😞😞

[8/8, 14:43] Ntoarh♥: Insert 49

Narrated

Thapelo was rushed to the hospital an Zamani was afraid at what will he tell Amanda an his mother because he was good now all of the sudden he is turned to worse,so they took him to the emergency room luckily he's still breathing which means he will be okay

Amanda

The following day

No amount of happiness can explain how am feeling Today ,I mean my Thapelo is awake an I thank God for that,my phone rang an it's Azande yooo it been a while maan

Me : Baby

Azande : Yoo I miss you Amanda

Me : Am sorry baby just that my life has been a one hell of a drive

Azande : I know babes,Why don't we meet today?

Me : It's fine by me ntombi

Azande : Can't wait,we need to catch up 😊

Me : That's true an you have to tell me about you an Thelo

Azande : Ohh I will tell you my friend don't worry your beautiful self

Me : Okay Babe can I call you later another call is coming

Azande : Sharp

I wonder who is that so I answeres without looking at the caller

Zamani : Amanda

Me : Zamani Hey is everything okay?

Zamani : You need to come to the hospital

Me : Wh...What wrong?

Zamani : No don't panic,please come

Me : Fine am coming

I woke up did a quick shower after that I wore my tracksuit with sneakers ,took my key an went downstairs

Me : Morning an bye

Musa : Hold it right there Miss thang👉 where you going without eating your breakfast?

Me : Am needed at the hospital baba 😞 I don't knoa what went wrong cause he was okay but now he...he 😞😞😞

Musa : Am coming with you come

He took my hand an he drove me to the hospital it was all silence in the car

Narrated

Amanda got into the hospital an rushed inside with Musa following behind her,she went to Zamani's office

Amanda : Am here,where is he? Is he alright?

Zamani : Calm down Amanda,Thapelo is okay he wanted to see you

Amanda : Oh God I nearly died Zamani 😞😞😞 don't ever scare me like that

She stormed out an went to Thapelo's room,when she got there she found Thelo an Sandiso laughing their asses out ,Thapelo's eyes couldn't stop looking at Amanda who was looking pained an that worried him

Thelo : Boss Lady 😊

Amanda : Thelo ,Sandiso yol are good?

Sandiso : Yes we good an wena you don't look part

Amanda : It okay just woke up at the wrong side of the bed

Thelo : Yoo I fear for my life let me leave you I don't want you to pull the Nonhle stunt on me 😊 phela wena you a

good pretender 😊 imagine killing me than pretend as if you my sister ahh mfazi usile 😊 (woman you are silly)

Sandiso : 😊Sbrazo we will see you

They left Amanda and Thapelo

Thapelo : Come here

Amanda went an lie with him in his bed even thou his body was sore but he wanted to feel the connection

Thapelo : What's troubling you?

Amanda : Zamani called me an I panicked

Thapelo : Askies my love I wanted to see you I didn't know that you will be this worried

Amanda : It's okay Babey

Thapelo : So how's my baby?

Amanda : She's okay but her heart was slow because of all the stress I had

Thapelo : Maybe it a he 😊😊

Amanda : No ways Babe this is a girl I feel it in my bones

Thapelo : 😊 stop making me laugh it painful when I do

Amanda : Am sorry Babe an I hope never will I come to this hospital because of you being shot

Thapelo : Never again I promise

Amanda : I hope you will keep your promise

Thapelo : I love You

Amanda : An I love You even more baby

✘

✘

✘

6 Months Later

Amanda

Life is so good am 9 Months pregnant 🤰 will be meeting my baby soon I can't wait,it been a good 6 months with so much drama in this family,Thuli an my grandpa they are married but through court I can't say it was a good reunion cause Thapelo an Smanga were against this whole thing but they saw how they loved each other 😞 am not happy cause my grandma is not happy worse Mama Thuli Is 8 months pregnant so it like they poured a spirit in a wound 😞 but what can we say cause it's what it is,Another thing am getting married in 2 weeks to come 🤰 am so happy Thapelo paid the demages,he even my virginity price I was so amazed an he said that Am the one who actually made love to you so Yah 😊 he paid the lobola negotiation so am officially his wife but my father being my father he wants the real marriage😊 ,even though I wished that my mother was here to witness all of this 😞 but everything happens for a reason ,I found a mother in my father cause he's everything that I ever wished on a father 😊 ,Another news is that Noma i

Came with a baby an she claimed that it is Thelo's child which is true cause they did DNA test that really did a number on Azande cause she's not the same person anymore,she's always emotional because of the love she have for Thelo but they broke up as for Thelo he's a walking corpse an I never thought I would see the crazy Thelo like that 😞 I hope they get back together

Back to this day I woke up an it is a struggle sometimes I call my mom (Zandi) to come an help me up,I went to the bathroom did my morning hygiene after 30 minutes I was done ,I got out sat on my bed an lotioned my body 😞 I want this baby out now am like a living pig ,Thapelo hates when I say that cause to him am his goddess 😊 how I love that man 😊 he's my life,my phone rang an speaks of the handsome devil it's Thapelo calling

Me : Babey

Him : Morning sunshine

Me : Am tryna lotion my body an it a bit of a struggle 😞

Him : Aww Babe don't cry,ask Mama Zandi to help you

Me : She's not home Gumede am all alone

Him : Fine I will come an help you cause I have a surprise for you

Me : Ohhh I love surprises 😊

Him : weren't you crying?

Me : Ohh Yes am still crying **I faked a loud sob am sure his ass is worried now**

Him : Am coming baby don't cry please

After some times he hunged up ,Am so lazy to do anything am alone in this house everybody went to work I tried telling my father that living with Thapelo is not a bad idea because he's always home but Daddy told me that instead I have to go an live with GrandMa an I can't have that 😞 I don't need people to stress me up with their problems 😞

Thapelo finally came an helped me with wearing something, this man is so patient guys I don't know but am so lucky to have him in my life ,he's everything a woman would dream to have 😊

Thapelo : Come let's go to your surprise

Me : It better be good Babe cause my feets are killing me

Thapelo : I will give you a massage baby

Me : What have I done to deserve this loving man?

Him : You allowed us to kidnap you 😊

Me : Cause all of this started there

Him : Who would have thought 😊

Me : No one only God Knew 😊

After some time we were in the car driving to his house an I wonder what surprise doea he really have for me an I hope it good

Me : I hope this is good Thapelo

He was helping me out of the car

Thapelo : More than good Babe

Me : 😊

We went inside the house an boom surprise🤩

Me : Nosipho 🤩

She was hardly there,my mothers child is so thin for my likings ,these days I've been missing her an even told Thapelo Oh God 🥺

Me : Oh God You Good come to your sister🥺🥺

She came slowly like she was scared how I missed her 😊

Me : Don't be scared come to me 🥺😊

She came an we hugged so tightly,how I missed this her in my arms

Me : I missed you too 🥺

Nossy : Am sorry sis 🥺🥺 I should have been more grateful am so sorry for hurting you an being disrespectful 🥺

Me : Water under the bridge stop crying an....

Before I could finish my sentence I felt a liquid between my legs

Thapelo : Baby are you okay

Me : I...I think my water just broke

He panicked it like I said that my life has been taken out of my life 😊 but ohh boy ohh boy

Me : Hurry Thapelo call Mom

He just froze this guy better stop being a fool now

Me : Nosipho take my phone in my bag....ahhhhhhh

Nossy : An call who?

Me : Mom 😞

Nossy : Mom? Oh I'll check

Narrated

Thapelo came back to his mind an took amanda to the hospital she was screaming an each scream pierced through his heart 😞 Thapelo doesn't want to see Amanda in pain that is his weakness

It been an hour with them in the C section room ,Amanda was screaming her lungs out cursing that madr Thapelo more angry cause he didn't want to see her in pain

Her : Thapelo😞😞😞 tell them to take.....ahhhhhhh...Tell them to take this baby out 😞😞😞

Thapelo went to Zamani's office an begged him to do something cause he couldn't bear looking at her screaming like this ,so they went an he checked the baby was ready to come

Zamani : Okay we ready to go

They did the procedure, Amanda pushed , pushed, pushed an pushed till the baby was born an it a bouncing baby girl 😊 they gave the baby to her mother an she felt this moment priceless as for Thapelo he just cried because of the joy in his heart

Her : She's beautiful 😊

Him : Yes this is our blessing 😊😊

Her : Name her Babe

Him : I only have one name for her an the other one we will get it from your father

Her : It okay with me 😊

Him : Silungile Gumede 😊

Her : I love it 😊 Princess Slungi 😊 kaMama 😊

Him : Nam kaloku (me too) 😊😊

Her : Our very own creation 😊😊😊

[8/8, 14:43] Ntoarh♥: Continuation

Thapelo told the boys to bring him sharp knife he wanted to chop his finger off one by one with him feeling the pain, he also told them to bring him the chain and paraffin with matches

Wezile : Mmmm

Thapelo : No don't talk save your energy for what I will do to you

Thabs : The little vanger himself 😏

Thapelo didn't want to be praised for doing his job so he doesn't entertain people who sees him as a king of torture what he do to you as torture actually takes away the pain an hatred he have in his heart for you,the boys came back with everything he needed

Thapelo : Let's see I will start with chopping your fingers one by one an you know what that for? For putting your filthy hands on Amanda 😡,for shooting me because of nonsense Wezile I will kill you today an you will have no one to blame but yourself

He started cutting his fingers with him roaring because of pain that he's feeling ,if he knew that Thapelo is Vanger he wouldn't have done what he did,but now he can't speak for himself because of his painful gums

Thapelo : I want you to scream like a bitch,I want you to Speak in tongues 😡

Wezile cried silently because he couldn't talk an that irritated Thapelo more because when he was busy with Amanda he was so talkative always wanting to be heard but now he can't speak,but he knew that he have to be fast with this because he can feel that his body is betraying him ,After some time he was done with his

fingers an Wezile was begging God to just take him an spare him the torture he's about to face

Thapelo : Now for being a dog that you are, Thabiso he's all your tie him in your car an make sure that you race in gravel I want him to feel the stones piercing through his skin

Thabiso : Yizo bozza I will do that

They took him an tied him to a car he was mumbling asking for forgiveness cause what is about to happen to him is his worse nightmare ,he wanted to tell them that he have bipolar maybe they will forgive him little did he know that Thapelo couldn't careless he messed with what is his

Thapelo

They left me with Zamani an am not feeling okay it like I will just faint right this moment

Me : I don't feel okay Zamani

Zamani : You are about to finish what you startes just hang in there

Me : I will do that but let me rest at least for just a couple of minutes

Zamani : Okay let me take you to the warehouse hospital bed

Me : Please do

I've never felt so much pain in my life it was always been a minor injury but now this is too deep 5 bullets in my body 😞 worse am using my hands an they not properly healed am just risking I want to bring happiness to my girl,if she knew how many sacrifises I do for her eyy jesu 🙏♀

✕

✕

✕

✕

After an hour they came back with Wezile an his body was unrecognisable he was near to dying cause he lost a lot of blood,Thapelo went to him an looked at him with so much disgust

Thepelo : Now I want to take away these two balls that made you look in the wrong direction

Wezile shook his head weakly because he knew what he was going to do to him

Thapelo : No I want you to have only this memory before you lose your eyes

Than he digged his left eye with him groaning weakly an he did the same with the second eye,wezile had no cries left in him he was just good as dead even thou he never thought he will die a painful death like this ,he just thought about his small brother Lunelo Mtshomo whom he loves dearly an he wish that God protect him for him 😞😞

Thapelo : Time for the bonus blind man,Burn him an make sure that yol are left with his ashes

They poured paraffin on him an burned him he just died before he turned ashes ,As for Thapelo he leanes on the table

Thapelo : Am...Am...Am not f...

He just fainted there!!!

[8/8, 14:43] Ntoarh♥: Finale

Insert 50

Amanda

It the day of my wedding 🧡🧡 saying am happy is an understatement am beyond that if you ask me

Azande : Today is your day 😊

Nossy : Am so proud of you my sister an I wish mommy was here to witness all of this

Me : I wish that too

Nossy : But now we have Mama Zandi 😊

Yes my father decided to adopt Nosipho an it just happened nje without consequences the adoption procedure I don't how he did it being a gangster sometimes help I must say 😊

Dion : Time to get ready Missy

Me : Yes 🙋🙋

Dion is my designer an I must say he knows what he's doing my dress is a killer what even made it more beautiful is my flawless body with my big ass 😊 so I got ready within 1 hour I was all ready an my phone rang it's my husband to be

Thapelo : Mrs Me

Me : Mr Me 😊

Thapelo : Can't wait to see you Babe, am waiting for you

Me : An I'll be with you shortly sthandwa sam 😊

Thapelo : Don't keep me waiting

Me : Never

Thapelo : I love You

Me : I love You even more

We hung up our phone ,my mother an my little bundle of joy entered looking all beautiful

Zandi : Look at mom baby,she's so beautiful bo 😊

Me : Ohh my baby come to mommy

Zandi : No we can't risk it

Me : She's just 2 weeks Mah

Zandi : No shame,anyways I have a surprise for you

Me : What surprise?

Zandi : Close your eyes

I closed my eyes after sometimes they said I must open them an it was my aunty remember her from my mothers funeral? Yeah that's her can you imagine 😞 after how long yooo some people can just ruin your day just like that

Zandi : I'll give yol some time baby neh?

Me : Yebo Mah

Narrated

Zandi went outside leaving Aunty Khethi with Amanda an she could see that Amanda is fuming with anger

Aunty : Am sorry

Amanda : Sorry For?

Aunty : I know I've never been there for you ever since your mother died an I won't justify my actions I was just wrong nje totally

Amanda : For a moment there I thought you were gonna lie to me Aunty,I won't lie I needed you but you were not there 😞

Aunty : I know that an please forgive me ,never again will I be scarce I swear on my mothers grave 😞

Amanda : It okay you the only elder family I have left from my mothers side

Aunty : An I love you Amanda I wish you could take care of yourself in your marriage life a...

Before she could finish Grace an Thuli entered the room

Thuli : Are we late for advices?

Aunty : No you not

Grace : Great,look at you 😊

Amanda : 😞 thank you granny but I wish that my mother was here😭

Thuli : Oh baby come here

Amanda went to Mama Thuli an yes they decided to put everything behind I mean she's her granny mother in law😊😊

Thuli : when I got married with Thapelo's father I was also motherless cause they killed my mother too but she was killed by jealousy family members ,So don't be sad she's watching over you as we speak an not only watching but wishing you all the best in your marriage,you may be young but I know you are made for great things I also know that you will take a good care of my son for as long as you live

Amanda : Thanks Mommy

Grace : In marriage life don't mind what people say cause they will always talk,I know from now on enemies will want to end your marriage but don't let them just keep your head held high an always fight for your family,love your husband an respect is important

Aunty : An also satisfy your husband in bed 😊 don't let him look elsewhere when you are there as sexy as you are

Aunty Asemahle : Just always be yourself an don't change just because people give you false advices on how to tame your husband,your husband chose you as you are an am sure he will like to grow old with the same persom he fell in love with so Don't let people change you just be you my baby ,always pray for your family more especially for your husband cause now you not alone but you have people you will call your own, we love you an we will always be your family

she said as she came in from the door,Amanda was amazed at how this woman always speaks words of wisdom an she's always beautiful inside out no matter what ,they were all crying

✕

✕

✕

**The day we met
frozen I held my
breath right from
the start I knew
That I found a
Home for my
heart.**

**I have died everyday waiting for you
Darling don't be afraid I have loved you
For a thousand years
I love you for a thousand more**

The song played as Amanda made her way to Thapelo who shed a tear because of how happy he is to marry the woman of his dreams 😊 as for people they were mesmerized by Amanda's dress even Noma was at the wedding but in her heart she knew that Thelo will also give her this awesome wedding little did she know that Thelo's heart is owned by Azande, finally she was in front of Thapelo

Musa : Please carry on taking care of my baby 😊

Thapelo nodded cause he knew he will take care of her with his life

Thapelo : You look breathtaking my love

He whispered causing Amanda's heart to wiggle 😊 they turned to a paster

Pastor : dearly beloved we are gathered here today to unite these two in holy matrimony, their decision to marry has not been entered into lightly and today they publicly declare their private devotion to each other. The essence of this commitment is the acceptance of each other in entirely lovers, companion sand friends... .a good and balanced relationship is one in which neither person is overpowered nor absorbed by the other, one in which both give their love freely and without jealousy.....do you both pledge to share your lives openly with one another and to speak the truth in love?

Them : We do!! 😊

Pastor : do you promise to honor and tenderly care for one another, cherish and encourage each other and stand together through sorrows and joys, hardships and triumphs for all the days of your lives?

Them : We do!! 😊

The pastor than asked for ring,Thelo an Azande gave them to the pastor that angered Noma cause it could have been her an Thelo doing what Azande's doing 😞

Pastor : may these rings be blessed as a symbol of your union, as often as either of you look upon these rings, may you not only be reminded of this moment but also of the vows you have made and the strength of your commitment to each other...i believe the bride and groom would like to say their own vows?

The both of them nodded so Thapelo started

Thapelo : Somebody please give me a tissue 😊

Everybody laughed an Thelo as always gave him a box of tissue

Thapelo : Amanda when I first met I knew nothing about love an I was so damn sure that I would never ever fall in love but you changed all of that not only did you make me fall in love with you but you also made me be a more laughing man,a more smiling man cause all my life it was always about me being all focused without joking around

ever since my father died I've always been in the dark corner cause he was the most wonderful father to me an I thought that never will I be happy fully again but you changed all that an am grateful to that,when you came into my life it was not all rosy but you made me a man that I am today,Today I feel more of a man than before,you made me a father to that beautiful princess over there ****pointing at Slu**** I love you an I hope that God grant me more years to love you an cherish you cause you deserve all the best,the sacrifice I did for you are still small compared to what await for you,my queen I will make sure that every ground you walked in I worship it an make a way for you cause you are loved like that 😞 am not a man of many words but what I said right now comes from the bottom of my heart😞 let me stop there before they get all jealous of you my love 😊

Everybody laughed some of them were shedding tears because of what Thapelo said now it was Amanda's turn

Amanda : I think am the one who need more tissue than you 😞😞 oh God ****she said wiping her eyes but it was not helping****

Everybody laughed an some even said "Ncooo"

Amanda : Gumede wam 😊 people this guy over here sulks whenever I call him by his name 😞 I use to don't understand but now I do he's my king an kings deserve to be respected 😞 he's the pillar of my strength an I thank God for you Qwabe wam 👑 uliphakade lami,ikumkani lami 👑😊😞 (My king) The first day I laid my eyes on you I was charmed but you were so intimidating I thought that

maybe you will eat me alive but No God sent you to change my life,God sent you to love me unconditionally,God sent you to give me the most precious gift which is our daughter,God sent you to be my husband,my friend,my everyday crush. Some people said that ever since I met you I changed an I used to say yes I've grown cause you made me grown with your words an the little arguments we had with you so I thank you,I love you an I promise to continue loving you I know that God will bless us with many more years to love each other an have more family than before,for us to share everything even water when we bath so that we save water 😊 ,you my ride or die an I promise to always cherish you everyday of my life My king

Pastor : true I ove people... .thi s is true love.. ..now is there anyone in here who is a hater of true love and total happiness who think these two shouldn't get married.. .speak now or forever hold your piece

Thelo : Khona yin ofuna ukufa? Yoo yoo ukhona na 🎵🎵 (Is there someone who wants to die? Yo yo is there?)

Thelo sang dramatic an everyone laughed even the pastor laughed

Pastor : I now pronounce you wife an husband Mr an Mrs Gumede you may kiss your bride

They kissed each other after sometimea they stared at each others eyes

Them : Till Forever 😊😊

✘

✘

✘

✘

It was reception time an the Mc was Thelo

Thelo : Good riddance if I were to tell people that Thapelo would get married maybe they would have killed me 😊 , I remember when I first met Amanda we even made a bet that I will get her an guic what our boss here was always against me tapping Amanda 😊😊 an now I know why "He was in love with her" Thank you boss lady without you none of this would have happened

People were amazed by how good Thelo spoke 😊

Thelo : Now our man here Mr Just Got Married prepared a song for his wife 😊 yoo morena jeso our ears 😊😊

Everybody laughed as Thapelo stood up from his seat laughing, people were amazed cause they knew that Thapelo can't laugh to save his life 😊

Thapelo : This is for my wife with love baby don't mind my voice

"Ngiyababona bonke kodwa dali nguwe , I wonder intoni lendenza ndigule nguwe "

"....Umlingani ngowan na if ngasoze akupholise amanxeba ntombi ndiyabulela kuth awukaze undishiye...Ndizababonina abandithembi bacinga kuba ndiyadlala mamiya 😊 ngyababona bonke kodwa dali nguwe mamiya"

He is a bad singer but Amanda was so in tears because of all the love Thapelo has for him,Thelo helped Thapelo with the song

"Ndingenza nanton ndingavum nangoku ngakhokonke,soze ndikuyeke mama nangoku,wena uthandana usisthandwa sami ulubambo lwami,mna nginikela ngomoya nenhliziyo ulubambo lwami usisthandwa sam"

All the boys sang the part which says

"Ngiyababona bonke kodwa dali nguwe,I wonder inton na le endenza ndigule nguwe andithandabuzi ngifuna nguwe ndiyaz ntombazane ndiphambene nguwe baby nguwe 😊😊"

Everybody was in love they didn't mind his voice because they felt the love in his heart ,Thelo went to Azande

Thelo : Azande I can't do this anymore I love You an please baby give me ano...

Azande kissed him cause she was waiting for this moment an it came ,as for Noma she was so angry

Noma : WTF is this Thelo you have a child with me doesn't that counts for something

Azande : Enough already Thelo an I are in love just accept already

Noma : I will slap the shit out of you

Thelo : I dare you to do that I will show you your long gone ancestor nx ,I will take care of my son but that's that I love Azande an willing to be with her

Noma : You will never see your son again

Thelo : If you want a fight that I will give believe me when I say I will get full custody of my baby no one will stop me

Thapelo, Amanda and their daughter were in the table

Amanda : It all started that day

Thapelo : An we fell in love

Amanda : Never thought it would come this far

Thapelo : I am glad I kidnapped you

Amanda : Am glad I was kidnapped by you too

Thapelo : I fell in love with with the girl I kidnapped 😊😊😊

The End!!!

Our Love Is A Testimony Coming Soon!! 🙏🙏🙏😊😊